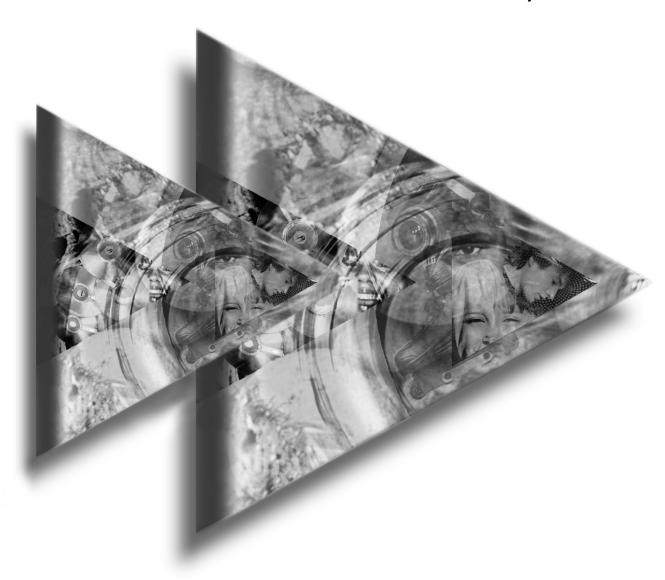
the THIRD edition

New Columnia New C

Elementary

Tests

Lindsay White



OXFORD

OXFORD

UNIVERSITY PRESS

Great Clarendon Street, Oxford 0x2 6DP

Oxford University Press is a department of the University of Oxford. It furthers the University's objective of excellence in research, scholarship, and education by publishing worldwide in

Oxford New York

Auckland Cape Town Dar es Salaam Hong Kong Karachi Kuala Lumpur Madrid Melbourne Mexico City Nairobi New Delhi Shanghai Taipei Toronto

With offices in

Argentina Austria Brazil Chile Czech Republic France Greece Guatemala Hungary Italy Japan Poland Portugal Singapore South Korea Switzerland Thailand Turkey Ukraine Vietnam

OXFORD and OXFORD ENGLISH are registered trade marks of Oxford University Press in the UK and in certain other countries

© Oxford University Press 2006

The moral rights of the author have been asserted Database right Oxford University Press (maker)
First published 2005
2009 2008 2007 2006 2005
10 9 8 7 6 5 4 3 2 1

All rights reserved. No part of this publication may be reproduced, stored in a retrieval system, or transmitted, in any form or by any means, without the prior permission in writing of Oxford University Press (with the sole exception of photocopying carried out under the conditions stated in the paragraph headed 'Photocopying'), or as expressly permitted by law, or under terms agreed with the appropriate reprographics rights organization. Enquiries concerning reproduction outside the scope of the above should be sent to the ELT Rights Department, Oxford University Press, at the address above

You must not circulate this book in any other binding or cover and you must impose this same condition on any acquirer

Photocopying

The Publisher grants permission for the photocopying of those pages marked 'photocopiable' according to the following conditions. Individual purchasers may make copies for their own use or for use by classes that they teach. School purchasers may make copies for use by staff and students, but this permission does not extend to additional schools or branches

Under no circumstances may any part of this book be photocopied for resale

Any websites referred to in this publication are in the public domain and their addresses are provided by Oxford University Press for information only. Oxford University Press disclaims any responsibility for the content

Printed in the UK



New Headway Elementary – the third edition Test Booklet

Note to the teacher

This booklet contains:

- **14 Unit Tests** which revise the corresponding unit in *New Headway Elementary the third edition* Student's Book. There are two versions (A and B) of each test. They cover the same material, but have been reorganized to allow easier administration of the tests in the classroom. Each test has a total score of 100.
- **Six Review Tests:** Two separate tests after Units 1–4, 5–8, and 9–12.
- Two separate Exit Tests (Units 1–14)
- **An optional Listening Test** at the back of the booklet for each unit, using original recordings.
- An Answer Key for all the exercises.
- **Tapescripts** for all the listening exercises.

There is a separate audio CD (40NHWEL3ECD05) containing the recordings for the optional Listening Tests.

| , | 1 | O |
|-------|---------|--------------------------------|
| Track | T_{i} | apescript |
| 2 | 1 | Meeting people |
| 3 | 2 | In a café |
| 4 | 3 | What do they do? |
| 5 | 4 | How do you live? |
| 6 | 5 | My house |
| 7 | 6 | What can you do? |
| 8 | 7 | Ellie then and now |
| 9 | 8 | How did you meet? |
| 10 | 9 | A conversation in a restaurant |
| 11 | 10 | Living in the country |
| 12 | 11 | Who's that? |
| 13 | 12 | When I retire |
| 14 | 13 | At the station |
| 15 | 14 | Have you done it yet? |
| 16 | 15 | Review Test What do you hear? |
| 17 | 16 | Exit Test The interview |
| | | |

If you do not have the audio CD, please use the Tapescripts.

These tests may be photocopied freely for classroom use. They may not be adapted, printed or sold without the permission of Oxford University Press.



| 1 | Choose tl | he cor | rect a | nswer |
|---|-----------|--------|--------|---------|
| | CHOOSE H | וכ נטו | וכנום | 1134461 |

| 1 | My name <u>'s</u> Julia. | a 're | b 'm | c 's |
|---|--------------------------|--------------|--------------|--------------|
| 2 | Where you from? | a am | b are | c is |
| 3 | He from Turin. | a is | b are | c ar |
| 4 | They from Sicily. | a are | b be | c is |
| 5 | I from Paris. | a 's | b 'm | c 're |
| 6 | Her name Eva. | a are | b be | c is |
| 7 | My children at school | a be | b are | c is |

| 6 |
|---|

2 Complete the conversations. Use with the verb *to be*.

Conversation 1

- **A** Hello. My name (1) ______ Luis. What (2) ______ your name?
- B Bella.
- **A** Where (3) _____ you from, Bella?
- **B** I (4) _____ from Madrid. Where (5) _____ you from?
- **A** I (6) _____ from Spain too! I live in Valencia.

Conversation 2

- **A** This (7) _____ Joanna and Mark. They (8) _____ from Sydney in Australia.
- **B** Hi! I have a sister in Sydney. Her name (9) _____ Helena.

Conversation 3

- **A** What (10) _____ his name?
- **B** Marco.
- **A** Where (11) _____ he from?
- B Rome.



3 Complete the paragraph with the words in the box. There is one extra word.

| | IIIy | youi | HEI | your | 1112 | you | youi | | |
|---|------------|----------|-----------|------|--------|---------|-------------|----------|-------------|
| | | | | | | | | _ | |
| I | Hello, stı | udents! | ľm (1) | your | _ gram | mar te | acher, and | l (2) | |
| ı | name's A | nna. Thi | is is (3) | | _ writ | ing tea | cher. (4) _ | | _ name's Mr |
| I | Richard J | ones. Th | nis is (5 |) | pro | nuncia | tion teacl | ner. (6) | |
| ı | name's M | 1rs Emm | ia Pears | son. | | | | | |

5

4 Write a or an in the correct place. Three sentences don't need a or an.

- 1 It's ∫ bag.
- 2 He's teacher.
- 3 This is apple from France.
- 4 How do you spell 'oranges'?
- 5 I have Italian dictionary.
- 6 I want to read English magazine.
- 7 How are the children?
- 8 We live in flat in Moscow.
- 9 I have ticket for the cinema.
- 10 I'm from Japan.
- 11 She has daughter.

10

5 Read and complete the table. Write (?) if the answer is not in the texts.

My name's Barbara and I'm a teacher. I am 35. I am married and I have three children. I live in Brazil. I want to learn English for my job.

My name's Pierre, I'm from France and I live in Nice. I am nineteen and I'm not married. I have two brothers and one sister. I want to learn English for my holiday in the US.

My name is Hans and I'm from Germany. I'm eighteen and I am a student. I live with my family in a flat in Hamburg. I want to learn English because it's an international language.

| Name? | (1) <i>Hans</i> | (6) | (11) | |
|--------------------------|-----------------|----------------|--------------------|--|
| Job? | (2) | (7) teacher | (12) ? | |
| Where / from? | (3) | (8) | (13) <i>France</i> | |
| Married? | (4) | (9) <i>yes</i> | (14) | |
| Wants to learn English ? | (5) | (10) | (15) | |

2 marks for each correct answer

| 5 M | 1ake notes about <i>you</i> . | 9 Com | plete the tab | le with numbers and words. |
|------------|--|---|---|--|
| • | What's your name? | 1 | 832 192 | eight three two – one nine two |
| • | Where are you from? | 2 | | four double three – seven eight six 'oh' |
| • | You live with ? | 3 | | Tour double tillee Seven eight six off |
| • | Are you married? | <u> </u> | | |
| • | You want to learn English ? | 4 | | finantia form the sight constitution |
| W | /rite a paragraph about you. Write 30–40 words. | 5 | | five nine four – oh eight seven six |
| M | ly name | 6 | | nine seven five – two double six one |
| _ | | 7 | | |
| _ | | 8 | 3745 7584 | |
| | apple camera dictionary England Italy student language married number Japan ticket | 11 Put 1 Ther | | ou? Have a nice day! They're fine. owes. Hello, Vincent. It's Andy. ou. And you? Not bad, thanks. |
| 1 2 | /rite the plural nouns. key <u>keys</u> 4 child class 5 woman country 6 ticket 5 | B _ A _ B _ A _ A _ A _ A _ A _ A _ A _ | Not bad, thank slate. ee you later! 'm fine, than Iow are you? Vhat's your n | ksnobile number?ay! |
| | 5 | 2 I 3 F 4 V | m fine, than Iow are you? Vhat's your n | ksnobile number? |



| 1 | Complete the conversations. Use with the verb to be. | 4 Com | plete the tabl | le with numbers and words. | |
|---|--|--------------------|--------------------------------|-------------------------------------|------------|
| | Conversation 1 | 1 | 832 192 | eight three two – one nine two | |
| | A What (1)'s his name? | 2 | | five nine four – oh eight seven six | (|
| | B Antonio. | 3 | 213 8356 | | |
| | A Where (2) he from? | 4 | 0771 3573 | | |
| | B Turin. | 5 | | nine seven five – two double six | one |
| | Conversation 2 | | 3745 7584 | Time severitive two double six | |
| | A Hello. My name (3) Pierre. What (4) you name? | ır | | | |
| | B Alexine. | 8 | | four double three – seven eight s | ix 'oh' |
| | A Where (5) you from, Alexine? | | | | |
| | B I (6) from Paris. Where (7) you from? | | | | 7 |
| | A I (8) from France too! I live in Nice. | 5 Write | e the plural n | ouns. | |
| | Conversation 3 | | ey | | |
| | A This (9) Sheila and Joey. They (10) from | | oman | | |
| | New York in the USA. | 3 cl | | 6 child | |
| 2 | B Hi! I have a sister in the USA. Her name (11) Kelly. Choose the correct answer. | 6 Put t | he telephone wo extra lines | conversation in the correct ord | ler. There |
| | 1 My name <u>'s</u> Marco. a 's b 're c 'm |) | enny! How are y | ou? Have a nice day! Hi, Sue | Parkor |
| | 2 His name Thomas. a is b are c be | | lello, Sue. It's Jei | • | |
| | 3 Where you from? a is b am c are | | lot bad, thanks. | | |
| | 4 My children at school. a is b be c are | e | | | |
| | 5 She from Milan. a am b is c are | e A <u></u> | Hi, Sue Parker. | | |
| | 6 I from New York. a 're b 's c 'm | В _ | | | |
| | 7 They from Spain. a is b are c be | | | | |
| | 6 | | | | |
| | | → A <u>/</u> | Not bad, thanks | S. | |
| 3 | Complete the paragraph with the words in the box. There is one extra word. | | | | 3 |
| | my your her your his you your | 7 Com | plete the con | versation. | |
| | my your net your mis you you. | A W | Vhat (1) i <u>s</u> (2) | y mobile (3) n | ? |
| | Hello, students! I'm (1) writing teacher, and (2) name | B (4 | 4) I(| 0634 7315 9283. | |
| | Richard. This is (3) pronunciation teacher. (4) name's | | i) T | y very much. | |
| | Mrs Anna Miller. This is (5) grammar teacher. (6) | | | | 4 |
| | name's Mr Mike Smith. | | | | |

| NAME: | | | |
|-------|--|--|--|
| | | | |

8 Read and complete the table. Write (?) if the answer is not in the texts.

My name is Barbara and I'm from Poland. I'm seventeen and I am a student. I live with my family in a flat in Warsaw. I want to learn English because it's an international language.

My name's Hans, I'm from Germany and I live in Berlin. I am nineteen and I'm not married. I have two brothers and one sister. I want to learn English for my holiday in Australia.

My name's Pierre and I'm a teacher. I am 28. I am married and I have two children. I live in France. I want to learn English for my job.

| Name? | (1) | (6) Barbara | (11) |
|--------------------------|----------------|-------------|---------------------|
| Job? | (2) teacher | (7) | (12) ? |
| Where / from? | (3) | (8) | (13) <i>Germany</i> |
| Married? | (4) <i>yes</i> | (9) | (14) |
| Wants to learn English ? | (5) | (10) | (15) |

2 marks for each correct answer

| 20 |
|----|
| 20 |

9 Make notes about *you*.

- What's your name?
- Where are you from?
- You live with ...?
- Are you married?
- You want to learn English ...?

Write a paragraph about you. Write 30-40 words.

| My name | | | |
|---------|------|------|--|
| | | | |
| | | | |
| | | | |
| | | | |
| | | | |

15 marks divided between accuracy and content

| 15 |
|----|
| |

10 Write a or an in the correct place. Three sentences don't need a or an.

- 1 It's ∫bag.
- 2 I have daughter.
- 3 We live in house in London.
- 4 How are the children?
- 5 How do you spell 'apples'?
- 6 I'm from Brazil.
- 7 She has ticket for the cinema.
- 8 She's doctor.
- 9 I want to read English newspaper.
- 10 This is orange from Spain.
- 11 I have Italian stamp.

| 10 |
|----|

11 Say the words. Put them in the correct columns.

student ticket camera married Italy apple Japan dictionary language number England

| •• | •• | ••• |
|----|-------|-----|
| | apple | |
| | | |
| | | |
| | | |
| | | |

| 10 |
|----|
| |

12 Translate.

1 What's your mobile number?

2 See you later! _____

3 Have a nice day! _____

4 I'm fine, thanks.

5 How are you? _____



Complete the sentences. Use the verb to be.

| 1 | <i>ls</i> she married? |
|---|---|
| 2 | He from Spain! He's from Italy. |
| 3 | My mother and father nineteen years old! <i>I'm</i> nineteen. |
| 4 | your brothers doctors? |
| 5 | you seventeen years old? |
| 6 | I a journalist! I'm a student. |
| | |

| | 0 |
|--|---|
| | |

5

2 Put the questions in the correct order. Write short answers.

7 You _____ from the USA! You're from Australia.

| 1 | name Is first Susan her? | Is her first name Su | ısan? | |
|---|--------------------------|----------------------|-------|------|
| | | Yes, <u>it is</u> | • | |
| 2 | a you teacher Are? | | | |
| | | No, | | |
| 3 | surname his Jenkins Is? | | | |
| | | No, | | |
| 4 | married they Are? | | | |
| | | No, | | |
| 5 | from you Ireland Are? | | | |
| | | Yes, | | |
| 6 | sixteen Is she? | | | |
| | | No, | | |
| | | | | 10 |

3 Write What, Where, or How.

| 1 | <u>What</u> 's your job? |
|---|--------------------------|
| 2 | 's your surname? |
| 3 | 's your first name? |
| 4 | are you from? |
| 5 | old are you? |
| 6 | 's your phone number? |

| 4 | Write | true | answers | to the | questions | in 3 |
|---|-------|------|---------|--------|-----------|------|
| | | | | | | |

| 1 | <u>ľ m a student.</u> | _ | |
|---|-----------------------|---|--|
| 2 | | _ | |
| 3 | | _ | |
| 4 | | _ | |
| 5 | | - | |
| 6 | | | |
| | | | |

5 Put the possessive 's in the correct place. One sentence doesn't need 's.

- 1 His wife name is Jane.
- 2 Jane brother is a journalist.
- 3 The journalist house is in New York.
- 4 Her daughter name is Kerry.
- 5 Kerry boyfriend is a student.
- 6 His name is Pete.

| 5 |
|---|

5

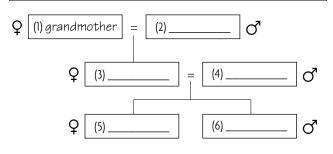
6 Put ' for the verb *to be* and possessive in the correct places.

My teacher s name is Susan. She has two sisters and one brother. Her sisters are students. Her brothers name is Simon. Simons married and his wifes names Anne. Simons a doctor and Annes a doctor, too.

6

7 Put the family words in the correct places. There are two extra words.

boyfriend daughter family father grandfather grandmother mother son



| Write the adjectives. | v | | ail from Jakob to Silvia. Use the notes to help 0–50 words. |
|---|--|--|--|
| 1 tafs 4 pehac | | | lasses at The London English School |
| 2 ocdl 5 dol | | _ | use with three people: |
| 3 blrirhoe | 4 | | irnalist, Yuri an actor, and David a doctor |
| | • | house – s | small, cheap but horrible |
| Write the opposite of the adjectives in 8. | • | London – | expensive, cold! |
| 1 <u>slow</u> 4 | <u> </u> | i Silvia! Thai | nks for your email. I'm fine |
| 2 5 | _ | | |
| 3 | 4 | | |
| Particular Westernam | | | |
| Read and write short answers. | | I | 5 marks divided between accuracy and content |
| Hi Jakob! | 12 (| omplete th | e table. |
| How are you? I'm fine. Here's an email in English. It's good pract | tice | 1 £12.75 | twelve pounds seventy-five |
| for you and me! | lice | 2 £18.10 | |
| I have classes in English at the Sydney Language School. I live in | n a | 3 | thirteen pounds thirty |
| big flat with two other people: Kylie is software designer and [| | 4 £6.20 | |
| | | | |
| is a nurse. They are from Australia and they speak very fast! Kyl | | 5 | eight pounds ninety-five |
| boyfriend is my teacher and Danny's girlfriend Isabel is a studer | | | eight pounds ninety-five |
| boyfriend is my teacher and Danny's girlfriend Isabel is a studer my class! She's from Spain. | | 5 6 £5.15 | eight pounds ninety-five |
| boyfriend is my teacher and Danny's girlfriend Isabel is a studer my class! She's from Spain. The flat isn't cheap but it's lovely and it's near the centre. The | ent in | | eight pounds ninety-five |
| boyfriend is my teacher and Danny's girlfriend Isabel is a studer my class! She's from Spain. | ent in | 6 £5.15 | |
| boyfriend is my teacher and Danny's girlfriend Isabel is a studer my class! She's from Spain. The flat isn't cheap but it's lovely and it's near the centre. The restaurants and bars are expensive but the cafés are cheap. Syd | dney | 6 £5.15 | e conversation in a café. |
| boyfriend is my teacher and Danny's girlfriend Isabel is a student my class! She's from Spain. The flat isn't cheap but it's lovely and it's near the centre. The restaurants and bars are expensive but the cafés are cheap. Syd is 42°C! | dney | 6 £5.15 Complete the (1) G_000 | |
| boyfriend is my teacher and Danny's girlfriend Isabel is a studer my class! She's from Spain. The flat isn't cheap but it's lovely and it's near the centre. The restaurants and bars are expensive but the cafés are cheap. Syd is 42°C! Write to me soon – I want to learn about London. | dney | 6 £5.15 Complete the (1) G_000 | e conversation in a café. m m C I h a coffe |
| boyfriend is my teacher and Danny's girlfriend Isabel is a studer my class! She's from Spain. The flat isn't cheap but it's lovely and it's near the centre. The restaurants and bars are expensive but the cafés are cheap. Syd is 42°C! Write to me soon – I want to learn about London. Love | dney 13 C | 6 £5.15 complete the (1) G_000 G (2) G P A (3) H | e conversation in a café. |
| boyfriend is my teacher and Danny's girlfriend Isabel is a student my class! She's from Spain. The flat isn't cheap but it's lovely and it's near the centre. The restaurants and bars are expensive but the cafés are cheap. Syd is 42°C! Write to me soon – I want to learn about London. Love Silvia | dney 13 C | 6 £5.15 complete the (1) G_000 G (2) G P A (3) H | e conversation in a café. — m — m C I h a coffe ? |
| boyfriend is my teacher and Danny's girlfriend Isabel is a studer my class! She's from Spain. The flat isn't cheap but it's lovely and it's near the centre. The restaurants and bars are expensive but the cafés are cheap. Syd is 42°C! Write to me soon – I want to learn about London. Love Silvia 1 Who is in Sydney? Silvia. | that in the state of the state | omplete the (1) G_000 G (2) G P G (3) H G No, than a One pour | e conversation in a café. m m C I h a coffe .?a (4) A e ks. (5) H is that? nd fifty, please. |
| boyfriend is my teacher and Danny's girlfriend Isabel is a studer my class! She's from Spain. The flat isn't cheap but it's lovely and it's near the centre. The restaurants and bars are expensive but the cafés are cheap. Syd is 42°C! Write to me soon – I want to learn about London. Love Silvia 1 Who is in Sydney? Silvia. | that in the state of the state | omplete the (1) G_000 G (2) G P G (3) H G No, than a One pour | e conversation in a café. — m — m C I h a coffe ? — a (4) A e ks. (5) H is that? |
| boyfriend is my teacher and Danny's girlfriend Isabel is a student my class! She's from Spain. The flat isn't cheap but it's lovely and it's near the centre. The restaurants and bars are expensive but the cafés are cheap. Syd is 42°C! Write to me soon – I want to learn about London. Love Silvia 1 Who is in Sydney? Silvia. | that in a large state of the st | 6 f5.15 complete the complete of the complete | e conversation in a café. m m C I h a coffe .?a (4) A e ks. (5) H is that? nd fifty, please. |
| boyfriend is my teacher and Danny's girlfriend Isabel is a studer my class! She's from Spain. The flat isn't cheap but it's lovely and it's near the centre. The restaurants and bars are expensive but the cafés are cheap. Syd is 42°C! Write to me soon – I want to learn about London. Love Silvia 1 Who is in Sydney? Silvia. 2 What is Silvia's job? 3 Is Kylie a nurse? | that in a large state of the st | omplete the (1) G_000 G (2) G P G (3) H G No, than a One pour | e conversation in a café. m m C I h a coffe .?a (4) A e ks. (5) H is that? nd fifty, please. |
| boyfriend is my teacher and Danny's girlfriend Isabel is a student my class! She's from Spain. The flat isn't cheap but it's lovely and it's near the centre. The restaurants and bars are expensive but the cafés are cheap. Syd is 42°C! Write to me soon – I want to learn about London. Love Silvia 1 Who is in Sydney? 2 What is Silvia's job? 3 Is Kylie a nurse? 4 Where are Danny and Kylie from? | 13 C | 6 £5.15 complete the (1) G_000 (3) H (3) H (4) One pour (5) (6) T ranslate. Can I he | e conversation in a café. — m C I h a coffe ? — a (4) A e ks. (5) H is that? nd fifty, please. — y |
| boyfriend is my teacher and Danny's girlfriend Isabel is a student my class! She's from Spain. The flat isn't cheap but it's lovely and it's near the centre. The restaurants and bars are expensive but the cafés are cheap. Syd is 42°C! Write to me soon – I want to learn about London. Love Silvia 1 Who is in Sydney? 2 What is Silvia's job? 3 Is Kylie a nurse? 4 Where are Danny and Kylie from? 5 Are Kylie and Danny married? | Int in Int Int Int Int Int Int Int Int Int In | 6 £5.15 complete the (1) G_ood (3) H (3) H (4) One pour (6) T ranslate. Can I he Can I ha | e conversation in a café. — m — m C I h a coffe ? — a (4) A e ks. (5) H is that? nd fifty, please. — y |
| boyfriend is my teacher and Danny's girlfriend Isabel is a student my class! She's from Spain. The flat isn't cheap but it's lovely and it's near the centre. The restaurants and bars are expensive but the cafés are cheap. Syd is 42°C! Write to me soon – I want to learn about London. Love Silvia 1 Who is in Sydney? 2 What is Silvia's job? 3 Is Kylie a nurse? 4 Where are Danny and Kylie from? 5 Are Kylie and Danny married? 6 Who's Isabel? | 13 C | omplete the (1) G_ood (3) H (3) H (6) T (6) T (7) ranslate. Can I he Can I ha Here you | e conversation in a café. — m — m C I h a coffe ? — a (4) A e ks. (5) H is that? nd fifty, please. — y |
| boyfriend is my teacher and Danny's girlfriend Isabel is a student my class! She's from Spain. The flat isn't cheap but it's lovely and it's near the centre. The restaurants and bars are expensive but the cafés are cheap. Syd is 42°C! Write to me soon – I want to learn about London. Love Silvia 1 Who is in Sydney? 2 What is Silvia's job? 3 Is Kylie a nurse? 4 Where are Danny and Kylie from? 5 Are Kylie and Danny married? 6 Who's Isabel? 7 Is Isabel in Australia? | 13 C A B A B A B A B A A A A A | omplete the complete the comple | e conversation in a café. — m — m C I h a coffe. ? a (4) A e |
| boyfriend is my teacher and Danny's girlfriend Isabel is a studer my class! She's from Spain. The flat isn't cheap but it's lovely and it's near the centre. The restaurants and bars are expensive but the cafés are cheap. Syd is 42°C! Write to me soon – I want to learn about London. Love Silvia 1 Who is in Sydney? 2 What is Silvia's job? 3 Is Kylie a nurse? 4 Where are Danny and Kylie from? 5 Are Kylie and Danny married? 6 Who's Isabel? 7 Is Isabel in Australia? 8 Is the flat horrible? | 13 G H H H H H H H H H H H H H H H H H H H | omplete the complete the comple | e conversation in a café. — m — m C I h a coffe ? — a (4) A e ks. (5) H is that? nd fifty, please. — y |

1 Write What, Where, or How.

| 1 | What | 's | vour | io | h۶ |
|---|------|----|------|----|----|
| | | | | | |

- 2 ___ old are you?
- 3 _____'s your surname?
- 4 _____'s your phone number?
- 5 _____ are you from?
- 6 _____'s your first name?

| 5 |
|---|
| |

2 Write true answers to the questions in 1.

| 1 | <u>i'm a student.</u> |
|---|-----------------------|
| 2 | |
| 3 | |
| 4 | |
| 5 | |
| 6 | |

|--|

3 Complete the sentences. Use the verb *to be*.

| 1 | Is | she | married |
|---|----|------|---------|
| 1 | | SHIC | marricu |

- 2 I _____ a doctor! I'm a student.
- 3 He _____ from Italy! He's from Brazil.
- 4 You from Spain! You're from the USA.
- 5 My mother and father _____ sixteen years old! *I'm* sixteen.
- 6 _____ you twenty years old?
- 7 _____ your sisters teachers?



4 Complete the table.

| 1 | £12.75 | twelve pounds seventy-five |
|---|--------|----------------------------|
| 2 | | eight pounds ninety-five |
| 3 | £5.10 | |
| 4 | £18.15 | |
| 5 | £6.20 | |
| 6 | | thirteen pounds thirty |

5 Write the adjectives.

| 1 | tafs | fast | 4 | dol |
|---|-------|------|---|----------|
| 2 | pehac | | 5 | blrirhoe |

6 Write the opposite of the adjectives in 5.

| 1 | slow | 4 | |
|---|------|---|--|
| 2 | | 5 | |
| 3 | | Γ | |

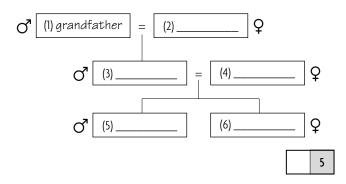
7 Complete the conversation in a café.

| A (1) G <u>ood</u> | m | · | | |
|---------------------------|---|---|---------|-----------|
| B (2) G | m | C | I h | a coffee, |
| p | ? | | | |
| A (3) H | | a | . (4) A | e |

| F // F | |
|-----------------|---|
| B (6) Ty | 5 |

8 Put the family words in the correct places. There are two extra words.

boyfriend daughter family father grandfather grandmother mother



9 Put ' for the verb *to be* and possessive in the correct places.

My teachers name is Robert. He has two brothers and one sister. His brothers are students. His sisters name is Sally. Sallys married and her husbands names Simon. Simons a journalist and Sallys a journalist, too.

| 6 |
|---|
|---|

| Put the questions in the corre | ct order. Write short answers. | 1 | Who is in Melbourne? | Kasia. |
|---|-------------------------------------|--------------|---|---------------------|
| 1 name Is first Susan her? | Is her first name Susan? | 2 | What is Kasia's job? | |
| | Yes, <u>it is</u> . | 3 | Is Meriel a nurse? | |
| 2 from you Scotland Are? | | 4 | Where are Brad and Meriel from? | |
| | Yes, | 5 | Are Meriel and Brad married? | |
| 3 a you doctor Are? | | 6 | Who's Ana? | |
| | No, | | Is Ana in Australia? | |
| 4 sixteen Are they? | | | Is the flat horrible? | |
| | No, | | Are the restaurants cheap? | |
| 5 married he Is? | | | Is Melbourne hot or cold? | |
| | Yes, | 11 | Who is in Oxford? | |
| 6 surname her Potter Is? | | | 2 marks for each c | orrect answer 20 |
| Put the possessive 's in the co | No, 10 | | /rite an email from Marek to Kasia. Use ou. Write 40–50 words. | e the notes to help |
| doesn't need 's. | rrect place. One sentence | • | English classes at The London Eng | ilish School |
| 's 1 His wife name is Belind | la. | | live in house with three people: Hans a teacher, Eduardo an actor, | |
| 2 Mary boyfriend is a stud | ent. | • | house – small, cheap but horrible | |
| 3 Belinda sister is a teacher | r. | • | Oxford – expensive, cold! | |
| 4 His name is Steven. | | <u>H</u> | i Kasia! Thanks for your email. I'm fine | |
| 5 Her daughter name is M | ary. | _ | | |
| 6 The teacher house is in S | Svdnev. | - | | |
| | 5 | _ | | |
| Read and write short answers | i. | | 15 marks divided between accurac | cy and content 15 |
| Hi Marek! | | 14 Ti | ranslate. | |
| | | 1 | Can I help? | |
| How are you? I'm fine. Here's an er for you and me! | mail in English. It's good practice | 2 | How much is a magazine? | |
| , | lkariina langiana Cakaal Iliira in | 3 | Can I have a salad? | |
| I have classes in English at the Mel a big flat with two other people: N | | 4 | Anything to drink? | |
| Brad is a nurse. They are from Aust | • | 5 | Here you are. | |
| Meriel's boyfriend is my teacher a | nd Brad's girlfriend Ana is a | | | 5 |
| student in my class! She's from Spa | ain. | | | 3 |
| The flat isn't cheap but it's lovely a | | | | TOTAL 100 |
| restaurants and bars are expensive Melbourne is 42°C! | e but the cafés are cheap. | | | |
| Write to me soon – I want to lear | n about Oxford. | | | |
| Love | | | | |
| Kasia | | | | |

10

11



| 1 | Tick | (• | (| five | correct | sentend | ces. |
|---|------|----|---|------|---------|---------|------|
|---|------|----|---|------|---------|---------|------|

| 1 | / | She | loves | her | job. |
|---|---|-----|-------|-----|------|
| | | | | | |

- 2 Pam comes from Canada.
- 3 ___ Fernando married.
- 4 ___ Iman speak five languages.
- 5 ____ Istvan live in the USA.
- 6 ____ Istvan has a daughter.
- 7 ___ Pam is no married.
- 8 ____ Pam has no children.
- 9 ___ Giorgio likes walking and riding.
- 10 ___ Mr McSporran have thirteen jobs.
- 11 ___ Mr McSporran drive the school bus.
- 12 ___ Mrs McSporran makes supper in the evenings.

2 Correct the wrong sentences in 1.

| 1 | Fernando married | Fernando is married. |
|---|------------------|----------------------|
| 2 | | |
| 3 | | |
| 4 | | |
| 5 | | |
| 6 | | |
| | | |

3 Complete the sentences with the correct form of the verbs.

| 1 | like | She <u>likes</u> (lik | (e) playing tennis. |
|---|------|-----------------------|-----------------------|
| | | She | (not like) coffee. |
| | | she | (like) tea? |
| 2 | have | He (ha | ve) two daughters. |
| | | Не | (not have) a son. |
| | | he | (have) a brother? |
| 3 | live | It (live) | with my brother. |
| | | It | (not live) with me. |
| | | it | (live) in the garden? |
| 4 | fly | Pamela | (fly) to help people. |
| | | Istvan | (not fly) to work. |
| | | Iman _ | (fly) to work? |

| 4 | Comp | lete th | ne con | versation | about | Morag |
|---|------|---------|--------|-----------|-------|-------|
|---|------|---------|--------|-----------|-------|-------|

- A (1) Where does Morag live? (Where / Morag / live?)
- **B** She lives on the island of Gigha.
- **B** She's a teacher.

be

- **A** (3) ____ _____ (Where / work?)
- **B** She works in a small school on the island.
- **A** (4) _____ (she / like / her job?)
- **B** Yes, she does. She loves it!
- ___ (What / do / her free time?)
- **B** She likes walking and relaxing with her friends.
- **A** (6) _____ (she / like riding?)
- **B** No, she doesn't. She doesn't like horses.

| 5 |
|---|
|---|

5 Complete the text. Use the correct form of the verbs in the box.

collect get up have make not be not drive

| sell work be have | |
|--|---------------------------------------|
| Mrs June Davies (1) <u>is</u> a very buse old and she (3) <u>four childrens</u> four childrens. (4) <u>is</u> in a bread shop. | |
| Every weekday, June (5) children to school; they walk. At 8.3 bread for six hours. At 3.30, s school and they walk home. | 30, she opens the shop and (7) |
| In the evening, she (9) suppe children go to bed and Mr and Mrs life (10) exciting and she (11) | · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · |

2 marks for each correct answer

| 20 |
|----|
| |

6 Match the sentences. There is an extra word in each column.

| A pilot — | teaches | buildings. |
|------------------|-------------|---------------------|
| A postman | wears | – planes. |
| A professor | makes / | animals. |
| An architect | _ flies | letters. |
| A shop assistant | looks after | in a university. |
| An actor | designs | people in hospital. |
| A nurse | delivers | films. |

5

| NAME: |
|-------|
| |

7 Read. Write short answers.

Laura Morris is a TV journalist. She is from Scotland but she lives and works in New York. She works three days a week for CNN and two days a week she is a professor of television journalism at the City University.

Laura is married to a German and she has two sons, Franz and Jack. She speaks German with her husband and English with her children. She also speaks French.

Laura works non-stop on weekdays: she gets up at 6.00 and drives to her office. She doesn't have breakfast. At 12.00 a café delivers a salad to her office. She goes home at 7.00 and helps the boys with homework.

Laura never works on Saturday and Sunday. In her free time, she plays tennis and she likes watching TV with her family.

| 1 | Is Laura Morris a | newspaper journalist? | No, she isn't. |
|---|-------------------|-----------------------|----------------|
| | | 1 1 / | |

- 2 Where does she come from?
- 3 Does she live in New York?
- 4 How many jobs does she have?
- 5 Is Laura married?
- 6 How many languages does she speak?
- 7 Does she have breakfast?
- 8 What time does she go home?
- 9 Is Laura busy on weekdays?
- 10 What does she do in her free time?

| 2 | mark | s for | each | correct | answer |
|---|------|-------|-------|---------|----------|
| _ | mun. | 3101 | Cacii | COLLECT | arisvici |

8 Write a paragraph about Alejandro Schwartz. Use the information in the table to help you. Write 40-50 words.

| Name | Alejandro Schwartz | |
|---------------|-------------------------------|--|
| Job | a lawyer | |
| Place of work | an office and court | |
| Comes from | England | |
| Lives in | London | |
| Languages | English, Spanish, and German | |
| Family | mother Spanish, father German | |

| Start: | art: Alejandro Schwartz is a He | | |
|--------|---------------------------------|--|--|
| | | | |
| | | | |
| | | | |

15 marks divided between accuracy and content

15

18

9 Write the words or the numbers.

| 1 | 6.00 | It's six o'clock. |
|---|------|------------------------|
| 2 | 7.15 | |
| 3 | | It's quarter to eight. |
| 4 | | It's ten past eleven. |
| 5 | 4.25 | |
| 6 | 3.30 | |
| 7 | 9.40 | |
| 8 | | It's twelve o'clock. |
| 9 | 2.35 | |

| R |
|---|
| U |

10 Translate.

- 1 Can you tell me the time please?
- 2 I'm sorry, I don't know.
- 3 Never mind.
- 4 Yes, of course.
- 5 What does a lawyer do?

| 5 |
|---|

11 Write true answers.

- A Excuse me, what time is it now, please?
- **B** (1) __
- **A** What time does the lesson end?
- **B** (2) _____
- A What time does school end?
- **B** (3)_
- A Thank you!

| TOTAL | |
|-------|--|
| IUIAL | |





| | Test B | | |
|--------------|---|---|--|
| 29,0 | | | |
| Comple | to the contances with the correct form of the works | 9 Pam is no married | |
| • | | | |
| l like | | | |
| | | | |
| | she(like) playing football? | municipant in a sungungeon | 5 |
| 2 fly | Pamela (fly) to help people. | | |
| | Iman (not fly) to work. | 4 Correct the wrong sentences in 3. | |
| | Istvan (fly) to work? | 1 Fernando married. Fernando is mar | ried. |
| 3 live | It (live) with my sister. | 2 | |
| | It (not live) with me. | 3 | |
| | it (live) in the house? | 4 | |
| 4 have | She (have) two sons. | 5 | |
| | | 6 | |
| | | | 5 |
| | | | |
| | 11 | 5 Read. Write short answers. | |
| A (1) | Where does Fiona live? (Where / Fiona / live?) lives on the island of Gigha. (What / do?) lives a teacher. (Where / work?) lives works in a small school on the island. (she / like / her job?) likes cooking and playing tennis. (she / like riding?) | works in New York. She works three days a week for CNN days a week she is a professor of television journalism at University. Megan is married to a German and she has two sons, Franch She speaks German with her husband and English with he She also speaks French. Megan works non-stop on weekdays: she gets up at 6.00 to her office. She doesn't have breakfast. At 12.00 a café salad to her office. She goes home at 6.45 and helps the homework. Megan never works on Saturday and Sunday. In her free the walks her dog and she likes relaxing with her family. | N and two the City nz and Jack. er children. and drives delivers a boys with |
| | 5 | 1 Is Megan Price a newspaper journalist? <u>N</u>2 Where does she come from? | lo, she isn't. |
| Tick (✔) | five correct sentences. | 3 Does she live in New York? | |
| 1 <u>/</u> | She loves her job. | 4 How many jobs does she have? | |
| 2 | Fernando married. | 5 Is Megan married? | |
| 3 | Giorgio likes walking and riding. | 6 How many languages does she speak? | |
| | | 7 Does she have breakfast? | |
| 5 | Mr McSporran drive the school bus. | 8 What time does she go home? | |
| 5 | Mrs McSporran makes supper in the evening. | 9 Is Megan busy on weekdays? | |
| | | 10 What does she do in her free time? | |
| | | 2 marks for each correct answ | 18 18 |
| | Comple A (1) B She l A (2) B She l A (4) B She l A (5) B She l A (6) C B No, s Tick (\(\lambda \right) \) T | Iman | Complete the sentences with the correct form of the verbs. 1 like Shelikes (like) coffee. She |

18

2 marks for each correct answer

| NAME: |
|-------|
| |
| |

| 6 | Complete the paragraph. Use the correct form of the verbs in |
|---|--|
| | the box. |

get up make not be collect not drive work be sell have be have Mrs Louise Osbourne (1) ___is__ a very busy woman. She is a shop assistant and she (2) _____ in a bread shop. She (3) _____ 35 years old and she (4) _____ four children. Every weekday, Louise (5) __ at 6.30. She (6) ____ the children to school; they walk. At 8.30, she opens the shop and (7) bread for six hours. At 3.30, she (8) _____ the children from school and they walk home. In the evening, she (9) supper for the family and Mr and Mrs Osbourne have a glass of wine. At 9.00 the children go to bed. She

(10) _____ no free time, and her life (11) _____ exciting, but she likes it.

2 marks for each correct answer

20

7 Write a paragraph about Jaime Lacoste. Use the information in the table to help you. Write 40-50 words.

| Name | Jaime Lacoste |
|---------------|-------------------------------|
| Job | a lawyer |
| Place of work | an office and court |
| Comes from | France |
| Lives in | Madrid |
| Languages | French, English, and Spanish |
| Family | mother Spanish, father French |

| Start: | : Jaime Lacoste is a He |
|--------|-------------------------|
| | |
| | |
| | |
| | |
| | |

15 marks divided between accuracy and content

15

8 Write true answers.

- A Excuse me, What time does the lesson end?
- A What time does school end?
- **B** (2)
- **A** What time is it now, please?
- **B** (3) __

A Thank you!

3

9 Match the sentences. There is an extra word in each column.

| A pilot — | teaches | buildings. |
|------------------|-------------|---------------------|
| An actor | designs | people in hospital. |
| An architect | flies — | letters. |
| A professor | makes | animals. |
| A nurse | delivers | films. |
| A shop assistant | looks after | in a university. |
| A postman | wears | planes. |

5

10 Write the words or the numbers.

| 1 | 6.00 | Iť s six oʻclock. |
|---|-------|--------------------------|
| 2 | 12.35 | |
| 3 | 5.30 | |
| 4 | 4.40 | |
| 5 | | It's quarter past seven. |
| 6 | | It's two o'clock. |
| 7 | 9.25 | |
| 8 | 8.15 | |
| 9 | | It's ten to eleven. |

8

11 Translate.

- 1 What does a lawyer do?
- 2 I'm sorry, I don't know.
- 3 Never mind.
- 4 Can you tell me the time please? _____

5 Yes, of course.





| | omplete the sentences with the correct form of the verbs. | 3 Write the questions. Complete the conversation with true answers. |
|---------------------------------|--|---|
| | I always <u>watch</u> TV in the evenings. (watch) | A (1) ? |
| | Alex and her sister in Cardiff. (live) | You (2) I live in |
| 3 | Sumalee the Flower Festival in Chiang Mai. (love) | A (3)? |
| 4 | Aksel in Norway. (live) | You (4) I live with |
| | My brother and I computer games. (play) | A (5)? |
| | I the spring in England. It's the best time to go walking. (like) | You (6) I get up at o'clock. |
| 7 | We never in the morning on Saturday or Sunday. (get up) | A (7) ? You (8) I travel to work / school |
| 8 | 'Do you in the week?' 'No, we don't! We work ten hours a day!' (relax) | A (9) ? You On Saturday evenings I (10) |
| 9 | 'Do they their family at Christmas?' 'Yes, they do. They always go for a week's holiday with them.' (visit) | 9 |
| 10 | We in a large office in the centre of London. (work) | 4 Complete the text with the correct form of the verbs in the box. |
| 11 | Ceri is always very busy. She no free time. (have) | get up go go out have live love not go out relax visit walk work live |
| | 10 | |
| 2 M | ake the sentences negative. | I (1)in a small town in Scotland and I (2) in |
| | | I (1) <u>live</u> in a small town in Scotland and I (2) in an architect's office in Edinburgh. I (3) at 6.00 every |
| | ake the sentences negative. | I (1)in a small town in Scotland and I (2) in |
| 1 | ake the sentences negative. I like playing football. | I (1) <u>live</u> in a small town in Scotland and I (2) in an architect's office in Edinburgh. I (3) at 6.00 every morning and I (4) to the swimming pool before work. In the evenings, I usually (5) friends or (6) for dinner. |
| 2 | ake the sentences negative. I like playing football. I don't like playing football. | I (1) <u>live</u> in a small town in Scotland and I (2) in an architect's office in Edinburgh. I (3) at 6.00 every morning and I (4) to the swimming pool before work. In the evenings, I usually (5) friends or (6) |
| 2 3 | I like playing football. I don't like playing football. You work in a school. | I (1) in a small town in Scotland and I (2) in an architect's office in Edinburgh. I (3) at 6.00 every morning and I (4) to the swimming pool before work. In the evenings, I usually (5) friends or (6) for dinner. My brother and his wife (7) in Edinburgh, so we sometimes (8) lunch in the centre. They (9) visiting me at weekends. In the summer, my brother (10) in the mountains and his wife and I (11) in the garden. In winter, we (12) |
| 2 3 | I like playing football. I don't like playing football. You work in a school. He lives in a flat. | I (1) in a small town in Scotland and I (2) in an architect's office in Edinburgh. I (3) at 6.00 every morning and I (4) to the swimming pool before work. In the evenings, I usually (5) friends or (6) for dinner. My brother and his wife (7) in Edinburgh, so we sometimes (8) lunch in the centre. They (9) visiting me at weekends. In the summer, my brother (10) in the mountains and his wife and I |
| 1 2 3 4 5 | Ake the sentences negative. I like playing football. I don't like playing football. You work in a school. He lives in a flat. Our dog likes going for walks. | I (1) in a small town in Scotland and I (2) in an architect's office in Edinburgh. I (3) at 6.00 every morning and I (4) to the swimming pool before work. In the evenings, I usually (5) friends or (6) for dinner. My brother and his wife (7) in Edinburgh, so we sometimes (8) lunch in the centre. They (9) visiting me at weekends. In the summer, my brother (10) in the mountains and his wife and I (11) in the garden. In winter, we (12) because it's very cold. |
| 1 2 3 4 5 | ake the sentences negative. I like playing football. I don't like playing football. You work in a school. He lives in a flat. Our dog likes going for walks. She trains at the weekend. | I (1) in a small town in Scotland and I (2) in an architect's office in Edinburgh. I (3) at 6.00 every morning and I (4) to the swimming pool before work. In the evenings, I usually (5) friends or (6) for dinner. My brother and his wife (7) in Edinburgh, so we sometimes (8) lunch in the centre. They (9) visiting me at weekends. In the summer, my brother (10) in the mountains and his wife and I (11) in the garden. In winter, we (12) because it's very cold. |
| 1 2 3 4 5 | ake the sentences negative. I like playing football. I don't like playing football. You work in a school. He lives in a flat. Our dog likes going for walks. She trains at the weekend. We do our homework in the mornings. | I (I) in a small town in Scotland and I (2) in an architect's office in Edinburgh. I (3) at 6.00 every morning and I (4) to the swimming pool before work. In the evenings, I usually (5) friends or (6) for dinner. My brother and his wife (7) in Edinburgh, so we sometimes (8) lunch in the centre. They (9) visiting me at weekends. In the summer, my brother (10) in the mountains and his wife and I (11) in the garden. In winter, we (12) because it's very cold. 2 marks for each correct answer 22 5 Put the sentences in the correct order. 1 have I the coffee in morning. usually |
| 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 | ake the sentences negative. I like playing football. I don't like playing football. You work in a school. He lives in a flat. Our dog likes going for walks. She trains at the weekend. We do our homework in the mornings. They go out in the evenings. | I (I) in a small town in Scotland and I (2) in an architect's office in Edinburgh. I (3) at 6.00 every morning and I (4) to the swimming pool before work. In the evenings, I usually (5) friends or (6) for dinner. My brother and his wife (7) in Edinburgh, so we sometimes (8) lunch in the centre. They (9) visiting me at weekends. In the summer, my brother (10) in the mountains and his wife and I (11) in the garden. In winter, we (12) because it's very cold. 2 marks for each correct answer 22 5 Put the sentences in the correct order. 1 have I the coffee in morning. usually I usually have coffee in the morning. |

| | | NAME: |
|---|---|--|
| | | |
| | 5 play sometimes tennis. They | 8 Read. Write S (Suzy), A (Adriana), or K (Karen). |
| | 6 never I in bed. read | SUZY FROM THE USA |
| | 7 we the in Sometimes evenings. read | I live in Chicago. I like summer best because we often go to the lake. I love waterskiing but I don't go surfing. I sometimes go sailing with my brother. In the winter I like going to the cinema or eating in restaurants with my friends. |
| | 6 | ADRIANA FROM ITALY |
| 6 | Match. | I live in Palermo in Sicily. I don't like the summer because it's very hot. I like the months from September to December – it's warm but |
| | 1 playing photographs | it isn't hot. In the summer I sometimes go to the beach and in the spring and autumn I love playing football. |
| | 2 watching in restaurants | |
| | 3 listening to computer games | I live in the south of England. The summers are sometimes warm |
| | 4 going to TV | and I go swimming every day from April to October. I love cold days |
| | 5 taking the cinema | in December, January and February! I always go skiing in Norway in |
| | 6 eating music | March – I love the white mountains and the blue sky. It's beautiful! |
| , | Complete the conversations with the correct expressions. There is one extra expression. Can Don't worry | 3 'I don't like playing football in the summer.' 4 'I don't go sailing in winter.' 5 'I always go swimming in the summer.' 6 'I never go surfing.' 7 'I love the winter.' 8 'I love the autumn.' 9 'I sometimes go swimming at the beach.' 10 'The lake is my favourite place in summer.' 11 'I go skiing every spring.' |
| | A (3) | 2 marks for each correct answer 20 |
| | Conversation 2 A It's very cold in here. (4) close the | 9 Write a paragraph about <i>you</i> . Use the questions to help you. Write 40–50 words. |
| | window? | Where do you live? |
| | B Really? I'm hot. | Do you like the spring, summer, autumn, or winter? Why? |
| | A OK. (5) | What do you do in your favourite season? |
| | Conversation 3 | |
| | A (6) The buses are slow today. | |
| | B (7) Sit down and start work. | |
| | 6 | 15 marks divided between accuracy and content 15 |



| Write the quantum | estions. Complete the conversation with true | 5 | They live in a flat. | |
|--|--|----------------------------|--|---|
| | Where do you live ? | 6 | She visits her friends a | t Christmas. |
| You (2) I li | ve in | | | |
| A (3) | | 7 | Our dog likes going fo | r walks. |
| | ive with | | | |
| | | 8 | You work in a school. | |
| | et up at o'clock. | | | |
| | | | | 7 |
| | ravel to work / school | | | |
| | ? | 4 N | latch. | |
| You On Sa | iturday evenings I (10) | Γ | 1 playing — | photographs |
| | 9 | | 2 taking | the cinema |
| | | | 3 watching | in restaurants |
| • | e paragraph with the correct form of the verbs in | | 4 eating | music |
| the box. | | | 5 going to | TV |
| get up g relax vis | o go out have live love not go out it walk work live | | 6 listening to | computer games |
| morning and I (In the evenings for dinner. My sister and h sometimes (8) (9) and I (10) (11) because it's ver | ffice in Edinburgh. I (3) at 6.00 every (4) to the swimming pool before work. 5, I usually (5) in Edinburgh so we lunch in the centre. They _ visiting me at weekends. In the summer, my sister in the garden and her husband _ in the mountains. In winter, we (12) ry cold. 2 marks for each correct answer 22 Intences negative. | 1 2 3 4 5 6 | I alwayswatch TV i Ceri is always very bus (have) 'Do you in th work ten hours a day!' We never in t Sunday. (get up) Aksel in Norw We in a large (work) 'Do they thei | y. She no free time. ne week?' 'No, we don't! We (relax) the morning on Saturday or |
| | · · | | they do. They always g them.' (visit) | o for a week's nollday with |
| | ying football. <i>e playing football.</i> | 8 | Alex and her sister | in Cardiff. (live) |
| | out in the evenings. | 9 | I the spring is go walking. (like) | n England. It's the best time to |
| 3 We do ou | ur homework in the afternoons. | | (love) | Flower Festival in Chiang Mai. |
| 4 I train in | the mornings. | 11 | My brother and I | computer games. (play) |
| | | | | 10 |

| NAME: | | | |
|-------|--|--|--|
| | | | |

6 Read. Write K (Katie), I (Ilaria), or S (Sarah).

KATIE FROM THE USA

I live in Chicago. I like summer best because we often go to the lake. I love waterskiing but I don't go surfing. I sometimes go sailing with my brother. In the winter I like going to the cinema or eating in restaurants with my friends.

ILARIA FROM ITALY

I live in Palermo in Sicily. I don't like the summer because it's very hot. I like the months from September to December – it's warm but it isn't hot. In the summer I sometimes go to the beach and in the spring and autumn I love playing football.

SARAH FROM THE UK

7

I live in the south of England. The summers are sometimes warm and I go swimming every day from April to October. I love cold days in December, January and February! I always go skiing in Norway in March – I love the white mountains and the blue sky. It's beautiful!

| 1 | <u>K</u> 'My favourite season is summer.' |
|----|--|
| 2 | 'I go skiing every spring.' |
| 3 | 'I love the autumn.' |
| 4 | 'I love the winter.' |
| 5 | 'I don't go sailing in winter.' |
| 6 | 'The lake is my favourite place in summer.' |
| 7 | 'I sometimes go swimming at the beach.' |
| 8 | 'I like water sports.' |
| 9 | 'I never go surfing.' |
| 10 | 'I don't like playing football in the summer.' |
| 11 | 'I always go swimming in the summer.' |
| | 2 marks for each correct answer 20 |
| | rite a paragraph about <i>you</i> . Use the questions to help you. rite 40–50 words. |
| • | Where do you live? |
| • | Do you like the spring, summer, autumn, or winter? Why? |
| • | What do you do in your favourite season? |
| | |
| | |

8 Complete the conversations with the correct expressions. There is one extra expression.

| | Can I Don't worry Excuse me I understand I'm sorry I'm sorry I'm late It doesn't matter That's OK |
|---|---|
| (| Conversation 1 |
| A | . (1) The buses are slow today. |
| В | (2) Sit down and start work. |
| C | onversation 2 |
| A | It's very hot in here. (3) open the window? |
| В | Really? I'm cold. |
| A | OK. (4) |
| C | onversation 3 |
| A | (5) <u>Excuse me</u> . |
| В | Yes? |
| A | Do you have a mobile phone? |
| | (6), I don't. It's in my car. |
| A | . (7) |
| | 6 |
| P | ut the sentences in the correct order. |
| 1 | have I the coffee in morning. usually |
| | I usually have coffee in the morning. |
| 2 | always She in bed. reads |
| 3 | to walk never work. I |
| 4 | we the in Sometimes evenings. read |
| 5 | in rains August. never It |
| 6 | play sometimes foorball. We |
| 7 | watch often don't television. They |
| | |

| 1 | Complete the sentences with the correct form of the verb |
|---|--|
| | to be. |

| 1 | ts there a clock in your kitchen? |
|---|---|
| 2 | There some books in my bag. |
| 3 | there any cups in the cupboard? |
| 4 | There any plants in the living room. |
| 5 | There a television because they don't like watching TV. |
| 5 | There a lamp next to the sofa because she like reading. |
| 7 | there a telephone in your classroom? |
| | 6 |

| • | | | | |
|---|------|-----|------|----|
| L | Read | and | draw | ١. |

In the living room there is a coffee table. Under the table there are two books. On the table is a lamp. Next to the lamp there are some flowers. There aren't any cups on the coffee table. Next to the table there is a cat.

10

3 Complete the questions. Write true answers.

| 1 | Are there any | books in your classroom? | Yes, t | here a | are. |
|---|---------------|---------------------------|--------|--------|------|
| 2 | | pen in your bag? | | | |
| 3 | | photographs in this test? | | | |
| 4 | | sofa in your classroom? | | | |
| 5 | | rugs in your classroom? | | | |
| 6 | | spoons in your bag? | | | |
| 7 | | TV in your bathroom? | | | |
| | | | | | 12 |

4 Put *some* or *any* in the correct place in the sentences.

some

- 1 There are sandwiches in my bag.
- 2 Are there dictionaries in the cupboard?
- 3 There are notebooks under the table.
- 4 There aren't stamps in her briefcase.
- 5 There are newspapers on the sofa.
- 6 Are there glasses in the kitchen?
- 7 There aren't keys on the bookcase.

| 6 | |
|---|--|
|---|--|

5 Underline the correct words in the conversation.

- A (1) This / That / These is the kitchen, and (2) this / these / those is our living room.
- **B** It's very nice. Are (3) this / that / these your children in the photographs?
- A (4) This / These / Those boy is my son and
 - (5) those / that / this boys are his friends.
- **B** (6) *Those / That / This* plants are beautiful.
- A Thanks. (7) That / These / This flowers are from the garden, too.
- **B** You have a lot of books.
- A Yes, we like reading. (8) That / Those / This books on the table are from the bookshop next to the bank. Look on (9) that / these / those bookshelf – you can have (10) *these / that / those* book – it's very good.
- B Thank you!

| 9 |
|---|
| |

6 Read and answer.

SLEEPING IN A CAPSULE

In Japan there are some hotels with very small rooms – or capsules. Each capsule is 1m x 1m x 2m! In the 'room' there is a bed, a television, a light and a mirror. These isn't a door and there aren't any chairs or tables. Fach capsule has a mirror but there isn't a

| bathroom or toilet. You share a bathroom with the other guests. There aren't any cupboards in the capsules but there are some cupboards with keys in the hotel reception. | | | | |
|--|------------|--|--|--|
| Some questions and answers: Q (1) Who stays in capsule hotels? | | | | |
| A Usually, businessmen. The 'rooms' are too small for tourists | i . | | | |
| Q (2) | | | | |
| A They are cheap and they are usually in the centre of town one are a railway station. People go out after work, they are till and it's easy not to go home. | | | | |
| Q (3) | | | | |
| A Usually, there are about fifty people in a capsule hotel. The | eir | | | |

capsules are next to, under, and over you!

| | NAME: |
|--|---|
| Put these questions in the correct place in the article. | 10 Write the places in town. |
| How many people sleep in the hotels? | 1 nakb <u>bank</u> 4 karp |
| Who stays in capsule hotels? | 2 nmeiac 5 wailayr ttniaso |
| Why do people stay in capsule hotels? | 3 ooophskb 6 'cestmish |
| 2 marks for each correct answer 4 | 5 000piiskb 0 cestiinsii |
| Look at the text in exercise 6. Answer the questions. | 11 Complete the conversations. |
| 1 Where are the capsule hotels? <u>In Japan.</u> | Conversation 1 |
| 2 Are the rooms big or small? | A (1) Excuse me! Is there a bank near here? |
| 3 Are there any armchairs in the room? | B Yes. It's (2) o t |
| 4 Is there a television in the room? | A Thanks. |
| 5 Are there any bathrooms in the hotel? | Conversation 2 |
| 6 Are there any cupboards in the hotel? | A Is there a post box near here? |
| 7 Are capsule hotels expensive? | B Yes. It's in Green Road. (3) T the first street |
| 2 marks for each correct answer 12 | (4) o_ t_ l It's (5) i_ f o_ the post office A Thanks. |
| Write a description of your favourite room. Make notes to help you. Write 40–50 words. | Conversation 3 A Is there a supermarket near here? |
| What is your favourite room? Why do you like it? | B Yes. (6) G_ s a and it's (7) o_ t |
| • Is it big/small? • What furniture is in it? | $r_{}$, (8) $n_{}$ t_{-} the swimming pool. |
| Are there any pictures? plants? books? television? | A Thanks a lot. |
| Start: My favourite room is | |
| | 12 Translate. |
| | 1 Is there a bank near here? |
| 3 marks for each response to prompts divided between accuracy and content | 2 Go straight ahead. |
| Complete the gapped words. | 3 It's in front of the post office. |
| I don't like cooking but I have an expensive cooker. The cat always sleeps on the r _ in front of the | 4 Is that one far? |
| fireplace. 3 There are some CDs and DVDs on the s in the | 5 Where exactly? |
| living room. | 6 Take the street on the left. |
| 4 There is some cold mineral water in the f | |
| 5 We always eat breakfast in the k | 6 |
| 6 The children like playing football in the g | TOTAL |
| 7 Are these your clothes in the w m? | TOTAL 10 |
| 8 The cups and plates are in that c | |
| 9 There aren't any photos or mirrors on the w | |
| 8 | |



Put *some* or *any* in the correct place in the sentences.

- 1 There are sandwiches in my bag.
- 2 Are there glasses in the cupboard?
- 3 There aren't dictionaries on the floor.
- 4 There aren't flowers on the bookcase.
- 5 There are pens under the table.
- 6 There are magazines on the sofa.
- 7 Are there stamps in his briefcase?

| 6 |
|---|
| Ĭ |

2 Complete the questions. Write true answers.

| 1 | Are there any | books in your classroom? | Yes, there are. |
|---|---------------|---------------------------|-----------------|
| 2 | | spoons on the table? | |
| 3 | - <u></u> | TV in your classroom? | |
| 4 | | sofa in your bathroom? | |
| 5 | | photographs in this test? | |
| 6 | | rugs in your classroom? | |
| 7 | | pen in your bag? | |
| | | | |

| 12 | |
|----|--|
| 14 | |

3 Underline the correct words in the conversation.

- A (1) This / That / These is the kitchen, and
 - (2) this / these / those is our living room.
- **B** It's very nice. Are (3) this / that / these your children in the photographs?
- A (4) This / These / Those girl is my daughter and
 - (5) these / that / this girls are her friends.
- **B** (6) *Those / That / This* plant is beautiful.
- A Thanks. (7) That / These / This flowers are from the garden, too.
- **B** You have a lot of books.
- **A** Yes, we like reading. (8) *That / Those / This* books on the table are from the bookshop opposite the cinema. Look on (9) that / these / those bookshelf – you can have (10) *these / that / those* book – it's very good.
- B Thank you!

| 9 |
|---|
|---|

4 Read and draw.

In the living room there is a coffee table. Under the table there are two books. On the table is a lamp. Next to the lamp there are some flowers. There aren't any cups on the coffee table. Next to the table there is a cat.

5 Complete the sentences with the correct form of the verb to be.

| 1 | Is | there | a clock | in your | classroom? |
|---|----|-------|---------|---------|------------|
|---|----|-------|---------|---------|------------|

| 2 | There | _ a lamp next to the sofa because she likes |
|---|----------|---|
| | reading. | |

- 3 There _____ any plants in the living room.
- 4 _____ there a telephone in your kitchen?
- 5 _____ there any books in your bag?
- 6 There ____ a television because they don't like watching TV.
- 7 There _____ some cups on the table.

| 6 |
|---|

10

6 Complete the gapped words.

- 1 I don't like cooking but I have an expensive c o o k e r.
- 2 Are these your clothes in the w_____?
- 3 The children like playing football in the g_{---} .
- 4 We always eat breakfast in the k_____.
- 5 There are some magazines on the s___ in the living
- There aren't any photos or mirrors on the w___.
- 7 The cups and plates are in that c . .
- The dog always sleeps on the r _ _ in front of the fireplace.
- 9 There is some cold mineral water in the f _ _ _ _ .

|--|

7 Write the places in town.

| 1 | nakb _ | bank | 4 | ooophskb |
|---|-----------------|------|---|----------|
| 2 | 'cestmish _ | | | nmeiac |
| 3 | wailavr ttniaso | | 6 | karn |

| 5 |
|---|
| |

| NAME: |
|-------|
| |
| |

8 Read and answer.

SLEEPING IN A CAPSULE

In Japan there are some hotels with very small rooms – or capsules. Each capsule is 1m x 1m x 2m! In the 'room' there is a bed, a television, a light and a mirror. These isn't a door and there aren't any chairs or tables. Each capsule has a mirror but there isn't a bathroom or toilet. You share a bathroom with the other guests. There aren't any cupboards in the capsules but there are some cupboards with keys in the hotel reception.

Some questions and answers:

- Q (1) Who stays in capsule hotels?
- A Usually, businessmen. The 'rooms' are too small for tourists.
- Q (2)
- A They are cheap and they are usually in the centre of town or near a railway station. People go out after work, they are tired and it's easy not to go home.
- A Usually, there are about fifty people in a capsule hotel. Their capsules are next to, under, and over you!

Put these questions in the correct place in the article.

- · How many people sleep in the hotels?
- Who stays in capsule hotels?
- Why do people stay in capsule hotels?

| 2 marks for | each | correct | answer |
|----------------|-------|---------|---------|
| Z IIIAIKS I UI | Cauli | COHECL | aliswei |

| 4 |
|---|
| • |

9 Look at the text in exercise 8. Answer the questions.

- 1 Where are the capsule hotels?
- In Japan.
- 2 Are the rooms big or small?
- 3 Are there any armchairs in the room?
- 4 Is there a television in the room?
- 5 Are there any bathrooms in the hotel? ____
- 6 Are there any cupboards in the hotel?
- 7 Are capsule hotels expensive?

| 2 | marks | for | each | correct | answer |
|---|-------|-----|------|---------|--------|
| | | | | | |



10 Write a description of your favourite room. Make notes to help you. Write 40-50 words.

- What is your favourite room?
- Why do you like it?
- Is it big/small?
- · What furniture is in it?
- Are there any pictures? plants? books? television?

| Start: My | favourite room is | • | |
|-----------|-------------------|---|--|
| | | | |
| | | | |
| | | | |
| | | | |

3 marks for each response to prompts divided between accuracy and content

15

11 Translate.

- 1 Is there a bank near here?
- 2 Where exactly?
- 3 Go straight ahead.
- 4 Take the street on the left.
- 5 Is that one far?
- 6 It's in front of the post office.

6

12 Complete the conversations.

Conversation 1

- A Is there a bank near here?
- **B** Yes. It's in High Street. (1) Take the first street (2) o_ t__ l___. It's (3) i_ f____ o_ the bookshop.
- A Thanks.

Conversation 2

- **A** Is there a arena near here?
- **B** Yes. (4) G_ s_____ a___ and it's (5) o_ t__ r____, (6) n___ t_ swimming pool.
- A Thanks a lot.

Conversation 3

- **A** (7) $E_{\underline{}}$ m_! Is there a post office near here?
- **B** Yes. It's (8) o___ t___.
- A Thanks.







Use the correct form of the verbs and the information to complete the sentences.

drive paint play speak

| | Japanese | tennis | a train | pictures | Portuguese |
|---------|----------|--------|---------|----------|------------|
| Andreas | 1 | X | X | ✓ | Х |
| Bianca | X | Х | X | X | ✓ |

- 1 Andreas (1) <u>can speak</u> Japanese but he
 - (2) _____ Portuguese.
- 2 '(3) _____ Bianca ____ pictures?'
 - '(4) _____.'
- 3 They (5) _____ tennis.
- 4 '(6) _____ they ____ a train?'
 - '(7) ______.'

| 2 marks for each correct answer | |
|-----------------------------------|--|
| z manto ron cacin com ccc amon ci | |

2 Write the sentences in the past tense.

- 1 I am a student.
 - I was a student.
- 2 My friend isn't at work.
- 3 It's hot in Spain.
- 4 My boyfriend and I are doctors.
- 5 My mother and father aren't on holiday.
- 6 Is your grandmother English?
- 7 Are your friends from Spain?

12

3 Put the questions in order.

- 1 your when speak he/she English was Could teacher five? Could your teacher speak English when he/she was five?
- 2 a you when she mother was car twenty? Could drive
- 3 you you when ten? were Could dance
- 4 twelve? were when you Could ski you
- 5 you when five? write Could music you were
- 6 father he your golf play was when seven? Could

10

4 Complete the paragraph with the correct form of *to be* or *can*.

| Usually, when children (1) <u>are</u> 18 months old, they (2) say | |
|--|-----|
| some words but they (3) say sentences, and they (4) | _ |
| read or write. When they are about 30 months, they (5) | |
| usually speak in very short sentences. Their parents (6) usua understand them, but often other people (7)! | lly |
| Some children (8) geniuses and they (9) do difficul | t |
| things when they are young. When Martha Greeves (10) a | |
| child, she (11) a genius. When she was three, she (12) | _ |
| play the piano, but she (13) read music. | |
| | 2 |

5 Write another word with the same pronunciation.

- know 1 /neυ/ no 4 /bai/ buy
- 2 /ai/ 5 /si:/ see
- 3 /raɪt/ write _____ 6 /fo:/ for

6 Correct the spelling mistakes.

- 1 We were here at for o'clock. four
- 2 Eye like swimming in the sea.
- 3 I can see the see from my bedroom.
- 4 Are these answers write?
- 5 Their were two men in the bar.
- 6 Our son doesn't no right from left.
- 7 I want to by some apples.

6

| NAME: | | | |
|-------|--|--|--|
| | | | |

7 Read and answer.

FIONA CLARK: MATHS GENIUS?

Fiona is a twelve-year-old English girl. When she was two she could do mathematics. Both her parents are teachers but Fiona doesn't go to school. On week days, Fiona goes to university and at weekends her mother teaches her at home. 'Fiona is a happy child. She loves going to university and I can teach her other things. She doesn't want to go to school. My daughter was at school when she was five but the teachers couldn't help her because she's a genius.'

Fiona studies mathematics for five hours a day. 'I can't have friends because I study a lot. I was at school when I was five years old – it was great, I could play with other children. I don't think I'm a genius, I just work very hard.'

| 1 | How old is Fiona? | She's twelve. |
|---|-----------------------------------|---------------|
| 2 | Where is she from? | |
| 3 | What do her parents do? | |
| 4 | Where does she study mathematics? | |
| 5 | What does Fiona do at weekends? | |
| 6 | Why doesn't she go to school? | |
| 7 | Why can't Fiona have friends? | |
| 8 | Does she want to go to school? | |

8 Read the advertisement. Write a formal letter.

WANTED

2 marks for each correct answer

Italian person to teach Italian conversation to two children aged 10 and 12.

Can you speak Italian and English? Do you like working with children? Are you free from 4.30 - 6.00 on Tuesday and Wednesday?

Please write in English to: Joanna Jones, 31 North Avenue, Norwich NR2 1HD

| | | |
|------|------|------|
| | | |
| | | |
| | | |
| | | |
| | | |

1 mark each for position of addresses and date, appropriate salutations; 15 marks divided between accuracy and content of body of letter

9 Find two conversations in the box. There is one extra line.

Don't worry. I'll ring later. Bve! Good morning. Can I speak to the manager, please? Good morning. How can I help you? Goodbye. Great. See you Friday. Bye! Hello. Is that Greg? I'm afraid she isn't in her office. Can I take a message? Never mind. Perhaps next time. Bye! Oh, hi Greg. This is Helen. Is Friday still OK for the cinema? Thank you, goodbye. Yes, that's fine. Yes, this is Greg.

Conversation 1

| A Hello. Is that Greg! |
|------------------------|
| В |
| A |
| В |
| A |
| В |
| Conversation 2 |
| C |
| C |
| C D |
| D |
| D |
| D |

10 Translate.

14

| 1 | Can I speak to Tim, please? |
|---|-----------------------------|
| 2 | How can I help you? |
| 3 | I'll ring back later. |
| 4 | I'll just get him. |
| 5 | Can I take a message? |
| | |

| | 3 |
|--|---|
| | |

TOTAL



10



1 Put the questions in order.

- 1 your when speak he/she English was Could teacher five? Could your teacher speak English when he/she was five?
- 2 you when five? write Could music you were
- 3 a you when father he was car twenty? Could drive
- 4 mother she your ski was when seven? Could
- 5 twelve? were when you Could golf play you
- 6 you you when ten? were Could dance

2 marks for each correct answer

| 10 |
|----|
| 10 |

2 Complete the paragraph with the correct form of *to be* or *can*.

| Usually, when children (1) <u>are</u> 18 months old, they (2) | Sa | ay |
|---|--------|-------|
| some words but they (3) say sentences, and they (4) | | |
| read or write. When they are about 30 months, they (5) | | |
| usually speak in very short sentences. Their parents (6) | us | ually |
| understand them, but often other people (7)! | | |
| Some children (8) geniuses and they (9) do | diffic | cult |
| things when they are young. When Martha Greeves (10) | a | |
| child, she (11) a genius. When she was three, she (12) | | |
| play the piano, but she (13) read music. | | |
| | | 12 |

3 Use the correct form of the verbs and the information to complete the sentences.

| - I: | ., | | ., | , | |
|------|------------|---------|--------|----------|---|
| | Portuguese | a train | tennis | pictures | J |
| | | • | | | |

| | Portuguese | a train | tennis | pictures | Japanese |
|--------|------------|---------|--------|----------|----------|
| Felipe | Х | X | X | ✓ | ✓ |
| Marisa | Х | X | X | Х | X |

- 1 Felipe (1) <u>can speak</u> Japanese but he (2) _____ Portuguese.
- 2 They (3) _____ tennis.

drive paint play speak

- 3 '(4) _____ Marisa _____ pictures?' '(5) ____
- 4 '(6) _____ they ____ a train?' '(7) _____

2 marks for each correct answer

4 Write the sentences in the past tense.

1 I am a student. I was a student.

- 2 Is your grandmother English?
- 3 My friend isn't at work.
- 4 Are your friends from Spain?
- 5 My boyfriend and I are doctors.
- 6 It's hot in Spain.
- 7 My mother and father aren't on holiday.

| 4 |
|---|
| 0 |

5 Read and answer.

JERRY HARNS: MATHS GENIUS?

Jerry is a twelve-year-old English boy. When he was two he could do mathematics. Both his parents are teachers but Jerry doesn't go to school. On week days, Jerry goes to university and at weekends his mother teaches him at home. 'Jerry is a happy child. He loves going to university and I can teach him other things. He doesn't want to go to school. My son was at school when he was five but the teachers couldn't help him because he's a genius.'

Jerry studies mathematics for five hours a day. 'I can't have friends because I study a lot. I was at school when I was five years old – it was great, I could play with other children. I don't think I'm a genius, I just work very hard.'

| 1 | How old is Jerry? | He's twelve. |
|---|----------------------------------|--------------|
| 2 | Where is he from? | |
| 3 | What do his parents do? | |
| 4 | Where does he study mathematics? | |
| 5 | What does Jerry do at weekends? | |
| 6 | Why doesn't Jerry go to school? | |
| 7 | Why can't Jerry have friends? | |

8 Does Jerry want to go to school?

| 2 marks for | each | correct | answer |
|----------------|-------|---------|---------|
| Z IIIaiks I UI | Cacii | COLLECT | aiiswei |

| 1 | 4 |
|---|---|
| | |

| Write another word with the same pronunciation. | 9 Read the advertisement. Write a formal letter. |
|---|--|
| 1 /fo:/ forfour | WANTED Italian person to teach Italian conversation to two children aged 10 and 12. |
| Correct the spelling mistakes. | Can you speak Italian and English? Do you like working with children? Are you free from 5.00 – 6.30 on Monday and Friday? |
| 1 We were here at for o'clock. four | Please write in English to: |
| 2 Are these answers write? | Patricia Harper, 48 East Street, Taunton TA6 5LB |
| 3 I can see the see from my bedroom. | ' |
| 4 I want to by some apples. | |
| 5 Our son doesn't no right from left. | |
| 6 Eye like swimming in the sea. | |
| 7 Their were two men in the bar. | |
| Find two conversations in the box. There is one extra line. Bye! Don't worry. I'll ring later. Good morning. Can I speak to the manager, please? Good morning. How can I help you? Goodbye. Great. See you Saturday. Bye! Hello. Is that Peter? I'm afraid he isn't in his office. Can I take a message? Never mind. Perhaps next time. Bye! Oh, hi Peter. This is Stella. Is Saturday still OK for the theatre? Thank you, goodbye. Yes, that's fine. Yes, this is Peter. | 1 mark each for position of addresses and date, appropriate salutations; 15 marks divided between accuracy and content of body of letter 10 Translate. 1 Can I speak to Tim, please? 2 How can I help you? 3 Can I take a message? |
| Conversation 1 | 4 I'll just get him. |
| A B | |
| A | 5 I'll ring back later? |
| В | |
| A | 5 |
| B Goodbye. | |
| Conversation 2 | TOTAL 100 |
| C Hello. Is that Peter? | |
| D | |
| C | |
| D | |
| C | |
| D | |
| 10 | |

6

7



| NAME: | | | |
|-------|--|--|--|
| | | | |

| _ | _ | _ |
|---|-------------|------------|
| 1 | Correct the | a mictabac |

- 1 Shirley Temple maked over 50 movies. made
- 2 Amelia Earhart didn't had any children.
- 3 Yuri Gagarin knowed he wanted to be a pilot.
- 4 He could sang when he was a boy.
- 5 She didn't went to school in Hollywood.
- 6 Shirley Temple goed to school when she was twelve.

| _ |
|---|
|---|

2 Complete the sentences with the Past Simple form of the verbs in brackets.

| 1 | My mother <u>studied</u> (study) Spanish at university. | | | | | |
|-----|--|--|--|--|--|--|
| 2 | When (are) your parents born? | | | | | |
| 3 | James (be) a junior golf champion. | | | | | |
| 4 | I (not start) school when I was five. | | | | | |
| 5 | My brother (sell) his car last week. | | | | | |
| 6 | Why you (want) a new computer? | | | | | |
| 7 | Charles Babbage (make) the first computer. | | | | | |
| 8 | Where Carl Lewis (win) four gold medals? | | | | | |
| 9 | Amelia Earhart (not marry) Yuri Gagarin | | | | | |
| 10 | Michael Jackson (sing) with his brothers in the 1960s and 1970s. | | | | | |
| l 1 | (be) Mrs Thatcher the world's first woman | | | | | |
| | Prime Minister? | | | | | |
| | 10 | | | | | |

3 Write Past Simple questions.

| 1 | what / be / your favourite school subject? What was your favourite school subject? |
|---|--|
| 2 | what / you / watch / on television last week? |
| 3 | where / meet / your best friend? |
| 4 | what / you / have for lunch last Sunday? |
| 5 | when / you / last / go / on holiday? |
| 6 | who / be / your first teacher? |
| 7 | where / your grandparents / born? |

| 4 | Answer | the | questions | in | 3. | Write | sentence | 25 |
|---|--------|-----|-----------|----|----|-------|----------|----|
|---|--------|-----|-----------|----|----|-------|----------|----|

| 1 | My favourite subject was history. | |
|---|-----------------------------------|---|
| 2 | | |
| 3 | | |
| 4 | | |
| 5 | | |
| 6 | | |
| 7 | | |
| - | | |
| | | 6 |

5 Complete the text with the Past Simple form of the verbs in the box.

| be t | oecome | e begin | die | have | leave | look | marry |
|--------|--------|---------|-----|------|-------|------|-------|
| retire | go | study | | | | | |

| Margaret Roberts (1) <u>was</u> bo | orn in the north of England in |
|--------------------------------------|--------------------------------|
| 1925. Margaret's father, Alfred, (2) | a shop and |
| her mother, Beatrice, (3) | after Margaret and |
| her sister, Muriel. In the 1940s, Ma | argaret (4) to |
| Oxford University. She (5) | Chemistry. |
| In 1951, Margaret (6) | a rich businessman, |
| Denis Thatcher, and (7) | Mrs Margaret Thatcher. |
| She entered politics in 1959 and (8 | 3) a long |
| career as a politician. She was Prii | me Minister from 1979 until |
| she (9) governn | nent in 1990. She |
| (10) from public | life in 2001 and her husband |
| (11) in 2003. | |
| | |

20

| NAME: | | | |
|-------|--|--|--|
| | | | |

6 Read and answer the questions.

GLENN MILLER American musician (1904-1944)

Glenn Miller was born on 1st March 1904 in Iowa, USA. His family moved a lot and as a boy he lived in Nebraska, Missouri, and Colorado. When he lived in Nebraska, his father bought him a musical instrument. He quickly learned to play it and he joined his school band.

When Glenn Miller left school, he worked in a band for a few years. Then, in 1923, he went to the University of Colorado. However, he didn't finish his studies because he knew he wanted to be a musician. He worked for lots of different bands all over the USA and in 1938 he started his own band, The Glenn Miller Orchestra. The Glenn Miller Orchestra had lots of hit records and he earned \$20,000 a week. Millions of people listened to them on the radio.

In December 1944, Glenn Miller flew from England to France. Sadly, he didn't survive the flight – the plane disappeared over the sea. They couldn't find the plane, the pilot, or the famous passenger.

| 1 | Where was Glenn Miller born? | In Iowa, the USA. |
|---|---|-------------------|
| 2 | Where did he live when he was a boy? | |
| 3 | Who bought his first musical instrument? | |
| 4 | Did he play music at school? | |
| 5 | Why did he leave university? | |
| 6 | Did he start The Glenn Miller Orchestra at university? | |
| 7 | Did he earn a lot of money? | |
| 8 | Did people enjoy his music? | |
| 9 | How did Glenn Miller die? | |
| | 2 marks for each correct | answer 16 |

7 Make notes about a famous person from your country.

- Name
- Family
- · What they did

- Born in
- Early life

| write a par | agrapn abo | out the | person. | write 6 | 0-70 WC | oras. |
|-------------|------------|---------|---------|---------|---------|-------|
| washarn | in | | | | | |

| was born in | | | |
|-------------|------|------|--|
| | | | |
| | | | |
| | | | |
| | | | |
| | | | |
| | | | |

20 marks divided between accuracy and content; 2 for additional information **8** Complete the sentences with the correct verbs. There are two extra verbs.

| | became | break | cook | drink | drive | eat | ride | win | |
|-----|--|-----------|---------|---------|----------|---------|--------|-----|---|
| 1 | Yuri Ga | garin _ | became | _ an as | tronau | t in tl | ne 196 | 0s. | |
| 2 | In Brita sixteen. | in, you | can't _ | | _ a car | wher | you : | are | |
| 3 | Some B | ritish cl | nildren | l | bik | es to | schoo | d. | |
| 4 | In hot w | eather, | · | lots | of wa | ter. | | | |
| 5 | You can | 't | an | Olym | pic me | dal fo | r ches | SS. | |
| 6 | I usually | <i>/</i> | a sa | ındwic | h for lu | ınch. | | | |
| | | | | | | | | | 5 |
| | Read the clues. Write compound nouns. | | | | | | | | |
| - 1 | 1 This is where you put dirty clothes: washing machine | | | | | | | | |

| 1 This is where you put dirty clothes: washing ma | chine |
|---|-------|
|---|-------|

| 2 | You send this to a friend once a year: |
|---|--|
| | b c |
| 3 | Shirley Temple was one: m s |
| 4 | I relax on the sofa and watch television here: |
| | l r |
| 5 | This is where you catch a train: r s |
| 6 | A woman puts her money, comb, mobile phone, etc. |
| | in it: h |

10 Complete the table.

| | We write 🖄 | We say 💍 |
|---|------------|--|
| 1 | 12/5/2004 | the twelfth of May, two thousand and four |
| 2 | | the nineteenth of June, nineteen fifty-seven |
| 3 | 28/12/2001 | |
| 4 | 3/3/1800 | |
| 5 | | the fifth of July, nineteen hundred |
| 6 | 31/8/1985 | |

| 5 |
|---|
| |



| What was your favourite school subject? when / you / last / go / on holiday? what / you / have for lunch last Sunday? | GLENN MILLER American musician (1904–1944) Glenn Miller was born on 1st March 1904 in Iowa, USA. His family moved a lot and as a boy he lived in Nebraska, Missouri, and |
|---|--|
| | · · |
| what / you / have for lunch last Sunday? | Colorado. When he lived in Nebraska, his father bought him a |
| what you i have for failer hast ourisary. | musical instrument. He quickly learned to play it and he joined his school band. |
| who / be / your first teacher? | When Glenn Miller left school, he worked in a band for a few years. Then, in 1923, hewent to the University of Colorado. However, he |
| where / your grandparents / born? | didn't finish his studies because he knew he wanted to be a musician. He worked for lots of different bands all over the USA and in 1938 he started his own band, The Glenn Miller Orchestra. The |
| where / meet / your best friend? | Glenn Miller Orchestra had lots of hit records and he earned \$20,000 a week. Millions of people listened to them on the radio. |
| | In December 1944, Glenn Miller flew from England to France. Sadly, he didn't survive the flight – the plane disappeared over the sea. They couldn't find the plane, the pilot, or the famous passenger. |
| | 1 Where was Glenn Miller born? In Iowa, the USA |
| · | 2 Where did he live when he was a boy? |
| | 3 Who bought his first musical |
| | instrument? 4 Did he play music at school? |
| | 5 Why did he leave university? |
| | 6 Did he start The Glenn Miller Orchestra at university? |
| | 7 Did he earn a lot of money? |
| 6 | 8 Did people enjoy his music? |
| | 9 How did Glenn Miller die? |
| orrect the mistakes. | 2 marks for each correct answer 16 |
| Shirley Temple maked over 50 movies. <i>made</i> | 5 Make notes about a famous person from your country. |
| · | Name Family What they did |
| | Born in Early life |
| | White a common bull out the common White (O. 70 |
| • | Write a paragraph about the person. Write 60–70 words. |
| | was born in |
| | |
| | |
| | |
| | 20 marks divided between accuracy and content; 22 |
| | where / meet / your best friend? what / you / watch / on television last week? 6 nswer the questions in 1. Write sentences. My favourite subject was history. 6 orrect the mistakes. |

| NAME: |
|-------|
| |

| 6 | Complete the sentences with the Past Simple form of the |
|---|---|
| | verbs in brackets. |

| 1 | My sister <u>studied</u> (study) French at school. |
|----|--|
| 2 | My brother (sell) his car last week. |
| 3 | I (not start) school when I was five. |
| 4 | Yuri Gagarin (not marry) Amelia Earhart. |
| 5 | Why you (want) a new computer? |
| 6 | (be) Mrs Thatcher the world's first woman Prime Minister? |
| 7 | Michael Jackson (sing) with his brothers in the 1960s and 1970s. |
| 8 | When (are) your grandparents born? |
| 9 | Where Carl Lewis (win) four gold medals? |
| 10 | My father (be) a junior tennis champion. |
| 11 | Charles Babbage (make) the first computer. |

7 Read the clues. Write compound nouns.

- 1 This is where you put dirty clothes: washing machine
- 2 A woman puts her money, comb, mobile phone, etc. in it: h_____
- 3 You send this to a friend once a year:

- 4 This is where you catch a train: r_____s__
- 5 Shirley Temple was one: f_____s__
- 6 I relax on the sofa and watch television here:

| l r |
|-----|
|-----|



10

8 Complete the table.

| | We write 🕰 | We say 🟷 |
|---|------------|---|
| 1 | 12/5/2004 | the twelfth of May, two thousand and four |
| 2 | | the fifth of July, eighteen hundred |
| 3 | | the fifteenth of March, nineteen eighty-seven |
| 4 | 28/8/1955 | |
| 5 | 3/6/1900 | |
| 6 | 31/12/2001 | |

9 Complete the sentences with the correct verbs. There are two extra verbs.

| | became break cook drink drive eat ride | win |
|---|---|-----|
| | Yuri Gagarin <u>became</u> an astronaut in the 1960 You can't an Olympic medal for chess | |
| | In Britain, you can't a car when you a sixteen. | |
| 4 | I usually pasta for dinner. | |
| 5 | Some British children bikes to school | • |
| 6 | In hot weather, lots of water. | 5 |

10 Complete the paragraph with the Past Simple form of the verbs in the box.

| be | be | come | e begin | die | have | leave | look | marry |
|-------|----|------|---------|-----|------|-------|------|-------|
| retir | e | go | study | | | | | |

| Margaret Roberts (1) <u>was</u> born | in the north of England in |
|---|----------------------------|
| 1925. Margaret's father, Alfred, (2) | a shop and |
| her mother, Beatrice, (3) | after Margaret and |
| her sister, Muriel. In the 1940s, Marga | aret (4) to |
| Oxford University. She (5) | Chemistry. |
| In 1951, Margaret (6) | _ a rich businessman, |
| Denis Thatcher, and (7) | Mrs Margaret Thatcher. |
| She entered politics in 1959 and (8) _ | |
| career as a politician. She was Prime | Minister from 1979 until |
| she (9) governmen | nt in 1990. She |
| (10) from public lit | fe in 2001 and her husband |
| (11) in 2003. | |

| 2 | marks | for | each | correct | answer |
|---|--------|-----|-------|---------|----------|
| | HIAINS | 101 | Cacri | COLLECT | arisvici |

20





| 1 | Complete the sentences with the Past Simple form of the |
|---|---|
| | verbs in brackets. |

| 1 | When <u>did</u> | _ you <u>start</u> (start) school? |
|----|---------------------|--|
| 2 | People | (fly) in planes eighty years ago. |
| 3 | you _ | (make) dinner last night? |
| 4 | We | (drive) to Naples two months ago. |
| 5 | Heholiday. | _ (not take) any photographs on |
| 6 | I | (eat) breakfast at 7.30 this morning. |
| 7 | peop years ago? | le (listen to) CDs thirty |
| 8 | I weren't any bu | (ride) my bike yesterday because there ises. |
| 9 | Iago. | (meet) my oldest friend eighteen years |
| 10 | I never | (drink) coffee when I was a child |

| | 9 |
|--|---|
|--|---|

2 Write the questions.

| 1 | this test / start? |
|---|-------------------------------------|
| | When did this test start? |
| 2 | your grandparents / get married? |
| 3 | you / last use a dictionary? |
| 4 | this school year / start? |
| 5 | your parents / last have a holiday? |
| 6 | you / last see a film? |
| | |

| 5 | |
|---|--|

3 Write true answers to the questions in 2.

| 1 | At 9 o'clock, five minutes ago. |
|---|---------------------------------|
| 2 | |
| 3 | |
| 4 | |
| 5 | |
| 6 | |

4 Complete the conversation with the correct form of the verbs in the box.

| be talk think go be | ee |
|---------------------|----|
| - | |

| A | When (1) _ | <u>did</u> you <u>meet</u> _ yo | our husband? |
|---|------------|---------------------------------|-----------------|
| В | I (2) | Jim at a party in Janu | ary 2000 but |
| | I (3) | to him because I | was frightened! |
| | I (4) | nineteen and I (5) | he |
| | (6) | wonderful. I (7) | the party |
| | but I (8) | him. | |

- A So when did you speak to him for the first time?
- **B** A month after the party, I (9) _____ on holiday to Switzerland and Jim (10) _____ at the same hotel with his brothers!
- B That's amazing!

| A | Yes, they (11) | on holiday in the same |
|---|-----------------------------|------------------------|
| | place. That evening, I (12) | to them in the |
| | bar and Jim (13) | me to go skiing. |

5 Cross out the silent letters.

1 talk 4 flight 2 island 5 could 6 Christmas 3 wrong

5

6 Write *in*, *on*, or *at* in the correct place.

- 2 I usually do my homework the mornings.
- 3 I like watching TV Sunday evenings.
- 4 What do you do weekends?
- 5 I was born the 20th century.
- 6 I never go on holiday the winter.
- 7 I think he was born 1986.

| NAME: | | | |
|-------|--|--|--|
| | | | |

7 Read and answer the questions.

Hedwig Eva Maria Kiesler was born in Europe in 1914. In the early 1940s, she moved to the USA with one of her six husbands. When she got to Hollywood, she changed her name to Hedy Lamarr and became a very famous film star.

Hedy Lamarr was famous because she was very beautiful but she was also very clever. She said, 'Any girl can be wonderful. All she does is stand still and look stupid."

What a lot people don't know is that she and George Antheil invented a secret communications system in 1942. Their idea was very clever because it couldn't be blocked or interfered with. At the time, people didn't think the invention was good so no one made it.

Lamarr and Antheil's machine wasn't used in World War II. In 1957, engineers at New York company used their idea and they put in military ships in the 1960s.

Tick (\checkmark) the true sentences. Correct the wrong sentences.

- 1 Hedy Lamarr was from the USA. Hedy Lamarr wasn't from the USA.
- 2 She went to live in Europe.
- 3 She changed her name in the USA.
- 4 She was a film actress in the USA.
- 5 She wasn't a beautiful young woman.
- 6 She invented a machine with another person.
- 7 People liked their idea.
- 8 Engineers made the machine in the 1950s.
- 9 Hedy Lamarr's invention was never used.

8

8 Write about learning English. Make notes to help you.

- When did you start learning English?
- Who was your first English teacher?
- Did you like him / her?
- Which was your first English book?
- Did you like it?
- Do you like learning English?

| | Use linking words, e.g. and, so, but, because, when, until, in your paragraph. Write 60–70 words. |
|----|--|
| | |
| | |
| | |
| | 20 marks divided between accuracy and content; 5 for use of conjunctions and additional information 25 |
| 9 | Write the names of the special days. |
| | 1 In Italy, M <u>other</u> 's D <u>ay</u> is in May. |
| | 2 V's D is on 14 th February. |
| | 3 E D isn't at the same time each year. |
| | 4 T is an American holiday. |
| | 5 N Y' E is on the 31st December. |
| | 6 H is at the end of October. |
| | 5 |
| 10 | Complete the conversations. |
| | Conversation 1 |
| | A Did you know that President Regan was a Hollywood film star? |
| | B (1) ? That's (2) |
| | A Well, it's true! |
| | Conversation 2 |
| | A Did you know that Sting taught English? |
| | B He (3)! I (4) it! |
| | A Well, it's true! |
| 11 | Translate. |
| | |
| | 1 Congratulations! |

11

5 Happy New Year!

| Congratulations: | |
|------------------|---------------------------------|
| Happy birthday! | |
| | |
| It's midnight. | |
| | Happy birthday! It's lovely. |



| N | ٨ | N 4 | г. |
|---|---|-----|----|
| | | | |

| A 3500 | lest |
|--------|------|
| 2 | |

| tajk 4 Christmas 2 could 5 flight 3 island 6 wrong 5 Write in, on, or at in the correct place. at 1 Iget up/7 o'clock. 2 I was born the 20th century. 3 I never do my homework the mornings. 4 I think he was born 1986. 5 I usually go on holiday the winter. 6 I like watching TV Sunday evenings. 7 What do you do weekends? 6 Write the questions. 1 this test / start? When did this test start? 2 your parents / last have a holiday? 3 your grandparents / get married? 4 you / last see a film? 5 this school year / start? 6 you / last use a dictionary? 6 Write true answers to the questions in 3. 1 At 9 o'clock, five minutes ago. 2 Write true answers to the questions in 3. 1 At 9 o'clock, five minutes ago. 5 What every in the correct place. 4 Write true answers to the questions in 3. 1 At 9 o'clock, five minutes ago. 5 Write the questions in 3. 6 Write true answers to the questions in 3. 1 At 9 o'clock, five minutes ago. 5 Write true answers to the questions in 3. 1 At 9 o'clock, five minutes ago. 5 Write true answers to the questions in 3. 1 At 9 o'clock, five minutes ago. 5 Write true answers to the questions in 3. 1 At 9 o'clock, five minutes ago. 5 Write true answers to the questions in 3. 1 At 9 o'clock, five minutes ago. 5 Write true answers to the questions in 3. 1 At 9 o'clock, five minutes ago. 5 Write true answers to the questions in 3. 1 At 9 o'clock, five minutes ago. 5 Write true answers to the questions in 3. 1 At 9 o'clock, five minutes ago. 5 Write true answers to the questions in 3. 1 At 9 o'clock, five minutes ago. 5 Write true answers to the questions in 3. 1 At 9 o'clock, five minutes ago. 5 Write true answers to the questions in 3. 1 At 9 o'clock, five minutes ago. 5 Write true answers to the questions in 3. 1 At 9 o'clock, five minutes ago. 5 Write true answers to the questions in 3. 1 At 9 o'clock, five minutes ago. 5 Write true answers to the questions in 3. 1 At 9 o'clock, five minutes ago. 5 Write true answers to the questions in 3. 1 At 9 o' | 1 | Cr | oss out the silent letters. | | | | 5 Complete the sentences with the Past Simple form of the |
|--|---|-----|--|------|-----------|---|--|
| 2 could 5 flight 3 island 6 wrong 5 2 Write in, on, or at in the correct place. at 1 get up/2 o'clock. 2 1 was born the 20th century. 3 1 never do my homework the mornings. 4 1 think he was born 1986. 5 1 usually go on holiday the winter. 6 1 like watching TV Sunday evenings. 7 What do you do weekends? 4 Write the questions. 1 this test / start? When did this test start? 2 your parents / last have a holiday? 3 your grandparents / get married? 4 you / last see a film? 5 this school year / start? 6 you / last use a dictionary? 5 this school year / start? 6 you / last use a dictionary? 5 this school year / start? 7 Write true answers to the questions in 3. 1 At 9 o'clock, five minutes ago. 2 Mrite true answers to the questions in 3. 1 At 9 o'clock, five minutes ago. 2 meet ask be leave not forget go not speak be leave not forget loop in the same hotel with his friends! 8 A When (1) did you meet your husband? 8 I (2) David at a party in December 2001. 1 (3) nineteen and 1 (4) he (5) wonderful, but I (6) to him because I was frightened! I (7) the party but I (8) him. A So when did you speak to him for the first time? B A month after the party, I (9) on holiday to Austria and David (10) at the same hotel with his friends! B That's amazing! A Yes, they (11) on holiday in the same place. That evening, I (12) to them in the bar and David (13) me to go skiing. | | 1 | ta l k | 4 | Christmas | | verbs in brackets. |
| 2 Urite in, on, or at in the correct place. at 1 Iget up\(^2\) Co'clock. 2 I was born the 20th century. 3 I never do my homework the mornings. 4 I think he was born 1986. 5 I usually go on holiday the winter. 6 I like watching TV Sunday evenings. 7 What do you do weekends? 3 Write the questions. 1 this test / start? When did this test start? 2 your parents / last have a holiday? 3 your grandparents / get married? 4 you / last see a film? 5 this school year / start? 6 you / last use a dictionary? 4 Write true answers to the questions in 3. 1 At 9 o'clock, five minutes ago. 2 I never | | | • | | | | 1 When <u>did</u> you <u>start</u> (start) school? |
| 2 Write in, on, or at in the correct place. at 1 I get up/7 o'clock. 2 I was born the 20th century. 3 I never do my homework the mornings. 4 I think he was born 1986. 5 I usually go on holiday the winter. 6 I like watching TV Sunday evenings. 7 What do you do weekends? 4 Write the questions. 1 this test / start? 2 your parents / last have a holiday? 3 your grandparents / get married? 4 you / last see a film? 5 this school year / start? 6 you / last use a dictionary? 4 Write true answers to the questions in 3. 1 At 9 o'clock, five minutes ago. 2 Write true answers to the questions in 3. 1 At 9 o'clock, five minutes ago. 2 Mrite true answers to the questions in 3. 1 At 9 o'clock, five minutes ago. 2 Mrite true answers to the questions in 3. 1 At 9 o'clock, five minutes ago. 2 Jacks and the correct place. 4 I line (eat) lunch at 1.15 today. 5 you (make) breakfast this morning? 6 I (meet) my oldest friend eighteen years ago. 6 I (meet) my oldest friend eighteen years ago. 7 I (ride) my bike yesterday because there weren't any buses. 8 He (not take) any photographs on holiday. 9 People (drive) cars eighty years ago. 10 We (fly) to Orlando two months ago. 9 People (drive) cars eighty years ago. 10 We (fly) to Orlando two months ago. 10 We (fly) to Orlando two months ago. 11 With the correct form of the verbs in the box. 12 meet ask be leave not forget go not speak be see talk think be 12 David at a party in December 2001. 13 mineteen and 1 (4) he (5) wonderful, but 1 (6) to him because I was frightened! 1 (7) to him because I was frightened! 1 (7) on holiday to Austria and David (10) at the same place. That evening, 1 (12) to them in the bar and David (13) me to go skiing. 14 Yes, they (1) on holiday in the same place. That evening, 1 (12) to them in the bar and David (13) me to go skiing. | | | | | • | | 2 I never (drink) coffee when I was a child. |
| 2 I was born the 20th century. 3 I never do my homework the mornings. 4 I think he was born 1986. 5 I usually go on holiday the winter. 6 I like watching TV Sunday evenings. 7 What do you do weekends? 3 Write the questions. 1 this test / start? When did this test start? 2 your parents / last have a holiday? 3 your grandparents / get married? 4 you / last see a film? 5 this school year / start? 6 you / last use a dictionary? 4 Write true answers to the questions in 3. 1 At 9 o'clock, five minutes ago. 2 Write true answers to the questions in 3. 1 At 9 o'clock, five minutes ago. 2 Mrite true and David (10) at the same holed with his friends! 4 Write true answers to the questions in 3. 1 At 9 o'clock, five minutes ago. 2 meet ask be leave not forget go not speak be see talk think be sown at the party in December 2001. 1 | | | | | 8 | 5 | |
| 1 get up / Z o'clock. 2 I was born the 20th century. 3 I never do my homework the mornings. 4 It think he was born 1986. 5 I usually go on holiday the winter. 6 I like watching TV Sunday evenings. 7 What do you do weekends? 6 8 Write the questions. 8 He | • | 14/ | transaction and the state of th | | .1 | | 4 I (eat) lunch at 1.15 today. |
| 1 I get up/7 o'clock. 2 I was born the 20th century. 3 I never do my homework the mornings. 4 I think he was born 1986. 5 I usually go on holiday the winter. 6 I like watching TV Sunday evenings. 7 What do you do weekends? 6 Write the questions. 1 this test / start? When did this test start? 2 your parents / last have a holiday? 3 your grandparents / get married? 4 you / last see a film? 5 this school year / start? 6 you / last use a dictionary? 6 Write true answers to the questions in 3. 1 At 9 o'clock, five minutes ago. 2 Write true answers to the questions in 3. 1 At 9 o'clock, five minutes ago. 2 Mrite true and David (10) on holiday in the same place. That evening, I (12) to them in the bar and David (13) me to go skiing. | _ | ٧٧ | | ect | piace. | | 5you (make) breakfast this morning |
| ago. 7 I | | 1 | | | | | 6 I (meet) my oldest friend eighteen years |
| 3 I never do my homework the mornings. 4 I think he was born 1986. 5 I usually go on holiday the winter. 6 I like watching TV Sunday evenings. 7 What do you do weekends? 6 Write the questions. 1 this test / start? When did this test start? 2 your parents / last have a holiday? 4 you / last see a film? 5 this school year / start? 6 you / last use a dictionary? 6 Write true answers to the questions in 3. 1 At 9 o'clock, five minutes ago. 2 Write true answers to the questions in 3. 1 At 9 o'clock, five minutes ago. 2 Mrite true and David (13) | | | • • | urv | 7. | | |
| holiday. 1 Is usually go on holiday the winter. 1 Is watching TV Sunday evenings. What do you do weekends? 6 Complete the conversation with the correct form of the verbs in the box. 1 It his test / start? When did this test start? Your parents / last have a holiday? 3 your grandparents / get married? 4 you / last see a film? 5 this school year / start? 6 you / last use a dictionary? 5 Write true answers to the questions in 3. 1 At 9 o'clock, five minutes ago. 4 Write true answers to the questions in 3. 1 At 9 o'clock, five minutes ago. 2 Write true answers to the Questions in 3. 4 Write true answers to the questions in 3. 1 At 9 o'clock, five minutes ago. 2 Is usually go on holiday to the place. That evening, I (12) to them in the bar and David (13) me to go skiing. | | | | · | | | · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · |
| 5 I usually go on holiday the winter. 6 I like watching TV Sunday evenings. 7 What do you do weekends? 6 Complete the conversation with the correct form of the verbs in the box. 1 this test / start? When did this test start? 2 your parents / last have a holiday? 3 your grandparents / get married? 4 you / last see a film? 5 this school year / start? 6 you / last use a dictionary? 6 Write true answers to the questions in 3. 1 At 9 o'clock, five minutes ago. 2 3 Write true answers to the questions in 3. 1 At 9 o'clock, five minutes ago. 4 Write true and David (10) at the same place. That evening, I (12) to them in the bar and David (13) me to go skiing. | | 4 | I think he was born 1986 | 5. | | | |
| 6 I like watching TV Sunday evenings. 7 What do you do weekends? 6 Complete the conversation with the correct form of the verbs in the box. 6 Complete the conversation with the correct form of the verbs in the box. 7 When did this test start? 8 When did this test start? 9 your parents / last have a holiday? 1 you / last see a film? 1 this school year / start? 1 you / last use a dictionary? 1 you / last use a dictionary? 1 Write true answers to the questions in 3. 1 At 9 o'clock, five minutes ago. 2 Write true answers to the questions in 3. 1 At 9 o'clock, five minutes ago. 2 That evening, I (12) to them in the bar and David (13) me to go skiing. | | 5 | I usually go on holiday t | he | winter. | | • |
| 7 What do you do weekends? 6 Complete the conversation with the correct form of the verbs in the box. 1 this test / start? When did this test start? 2 your parents / last have a holiday? 3 your grandparents / get married? 4 you / last see a film? 5 this school year / start? 6 you / last use a dictionary? 4 Write true answers to the questions in 3. 1 At 9 o'clock, five minutes ago. 2 Write true answers to the questions in 3. 1 At 9 o'clock, five minutes ago. 4 Write true answers to the questions in 3. 5 That's amazing! A Yes, they (1) on holiday in the same place. That evening, I (12) to them in the bar and David (13) me to go skiing. | | 6 | I like watching TV Sund | av | evenings. | | |
| Write the questions. I this test / start? When did this test start? 2 your parents / last have a holiday? A When (1) | | | • | • | | | 10 we (ny) to Oriando two months ago. |
| werbs in the box. 1 this test / start? When did this test start? 2 your parents / last have a holiday? 3 your grandparents / get married? 4 you / last see a film? 5 this school year / start? 6 you / last use a dictionary? 5 Write true answers to the questions in 3. 1 At 9 o'clock, five minutes ago. 2 4 Write true and David (I2) on holiday in the same place. That evening, I (I2) to them in the bar and David (I3) me to go skiing. | | , | What do you do weeken | us. | | 6 | 9 |
| this test / start? When did this test start? your parents / last have a holiday? 4 your grandparents / get married? 4 you / last see a film? 5 this school year / start? 6 you / last use a dictionary? 4 Write true answers to the questions in 3. 1 At 9 o'clock, five minutes ago. 2 That's amazing! A When (I) did you meet your husband? B I (2) David at a party in December 2001. I (3) nineteen and I (4) he (5) wonderful, but I (6) to him because I was frightened! I (7) the party but I (8) him. A So when did you speak to him for the first time? B A month after the party, I (9) on holiday to Austria and David (10) at the same hotel with his friends! B That's amazing! A Yes, they (II) on holiday in the same place. That evening, I (12) to them in the bar and David (13) me to go skiing. | 3 | W | rite the questions. | | | | |
| be see talk think be A When (1) did you meet your husband? B I (2) David at a party in December 2001. I (3) nineteen and I (4) he (5) wonderful, but I (6) to him because I was frightened! I (7) the party but I (8) him. A So when did you speak to him for the first time? B A month after the party, I (9) on holiday to Austria and David (10) at the same hotel with his friends! B That's amazing! A Yes, they (11) on holiday in the same place. That evening, I (12) to them in the bar and David (13) me to go skiing. | | 1 | this test / start? | | | | verbs in the box. |
| A When (1) | | | When did this test start? | | | | |
| 3 your grandparents / get married? 4 you / last see a film? 5 this school year / start? 6 you / last use a dictionary? 4 Write true answers to the questions in 3. 1 At 9 o'clock, five minutes ago. 2 3 4 | | 2 | your parents / last have | a ho | oliday? | | be see talk think be |
| I (3) nineteen and I (4) he 5 this school year / start? 6 you / last use a dictionary? 5 Write true answers to the questions in 3. 1 At 9 o'clock, five minutes ago. 2 and David (10) at the same hotel with his friends! A Yes, they (11) on holiday in the same place. That evening, I (12) to them in the bar and David (13) me to go skiing. | | 3 | your grandparents / get | ma | rried? | | |
| 4 you / last see a film? 5 this school year / start? 6 you / last use a dictionary? 4 Write true answers to the questions in 3. 1 At 9 o'clock, five minutes ago. 2 3 4 | | | | | | | • • |
| because I was frightened! I (7) the party but I (8) him. A So when did you speak to him for the first time? B A month after the party, I (9) on holiday to Austria and David (10) at the same hotel with his friends! B That's amazing! A Yes, they (11) on holiday in the same place. That evening, I (12) to them in the bar and David (13) me to go skiing. | | 4 | you / last see a film? | | | | |
| but I (8) him. A So when did you speak to him for the first time? B A month after the party, I (9) on holiday to Austria and David (10) at the same hotel with his friends! B That's amazing! A Yes, they (11) on holiday in the same place. That evening, I (12) to them in the bar and David (13) me to go skiing. | | | | | | | |
| A So when did you speak to him for the first time? B A month after the party, I (9) on holiday to Austria and David (10) at the same hotel with his friends! B That's amazing! A Yes, they (11) on holiday in the same place. That evening, I (12) to them in the bar and David (13) me to go skiing. | | 5 | this school year / start? | | | | |
| to Austria and David (10) at the same hotel with his friends! B That's amazing! A Yes, they (11) on holiday in the same place. That evening, I (12) to them in the bar and David (13) me to go skiing. | | 6 | you / last use a dictional | y? | | | A So when did you speak to him for the first time? |
| hotel with his friends! B That's amazing! A Yes, they (11) on holiday in the same place. That evening, I (12) to them in the bar and David (13) me to go skiing. | | | | | | | - ' |
| A Yes, they (11) on holiday in the same place. That evening, I (12) to them in the bar and David (13) me to go skiing. | | | | | | 5 | |
| A Yes, they (11) on holiday in the same place. That evening, I (12) to them in the bar and David (13) me to go skiing. | 1 | \٨/ | rito truo answers to the qu | octi | ions in 3 | | B That's amazing! |
| 2 | 7 | | • | | | | A Yes, they (11) on holiday in the same |
| bar and David (13) me to go skiing. 4 5 6 | | | | | | | place. That evening, I (12) to them in the |
| 4 | | | | | | | |
| 5 | | | | | | | 24 |
| 6 | | | | | | | 24 |
| | | | | | | | |
| | | U | | | | 5 | |

| Complete the conversations. | | |
|---|---|---|
| Conversation 1 | 2 She went to live in Europe. | |
| A Did you know that Sting was an English teacher? | 3 She changed her name in the USA. | |
| B (1) ? I (2) it! | 4 She was a film actress in the USA. | |
| A Well, it's true! | 5 She wasn't a beautiful young woman. | |
| Conversation 2 | 6 She invented a machine with another person. | |
| A Did you know that President Regan acted in | 7 People liked their idea. | |
| Hollywood? | 8 Engineers made the machine in the 1950s. | |
| B He (3)! That's (4) | 9 Hedy Lamarr's invention was never used. | |
| A Well it's true! | 8 | 3 |
| Write the names of the special days. | 10 Write about learning English. Make notes to help you. | |
| 1 In Italy, Mother's Day is in May. | When did you start learning English? | |
| 2 N Y' E is on the 31st December. | Who was your first English teacher? | |
| 3 V 's D is on 14 th February. | Did you like him / her? | |
| 5 V 5 D 13 OH 14 1 COLUMN 9. | . Which was very first Fastish book? | |
| 4 H is at the end of October | Which was your first English book? | |
| 4 H is at the end of October. 5 T is an American holiday. | Did you like it? | |
| 4 H is at the end of October. 5 T is an American holiday. 6 E D isn't at the same time each year. | | |
| 5 T is an American holiday. | Did you like it?Do you like learning English? | |
| 5 T is an American holiday. 6 E D isn't at the same time each year. 5 Read and answer the questions. | Did you like it? Do you like learning English? Use linking words, e.g. and, so, but, because, when, until, in | |
| 5 T is an American holiday. 6 E D isn't at the same time each year. | Did you like it? Do you like learning English? Use linking words, e.g. and, so, but, because, when, until, in | |
| 5 T is an American holiday. 6 E D isn't at the same time each year. 5 Read and answer the questions. Hedwig Eva Maria Kiesler was born in Europe in 1914. In the early | Did you like it? Do you like learning English? Use linking words, e.g. and, so, but, because, when, until, in | |
| 5 T is an American holiday. 6 E D isn't at the same time each year. 5 Read and answer the questions. Hedwig Eva Maria Kiesler was born in Europe in 1914. In the early 1940s, she moved to the USA with one of her six husbands. When she got to Hollywood, she changed her name to Hedy Lamarr and | Did you like it? Do you like learning English? Use linking words, e.g. and, so, but, because, when, until, in your paragraph. Write 60–70 words. | |
| 5 T is an American holiday. 6 E D isn't at the same time each year. 5 Read and answer the questions. Hedwig Eva Maria Kiesler was born in Europe in 1914. In the early 1940s, she moved to the USA with one of her six husbands. When she got to Hollywood, she changed her name to Hedy Lamarr and became a very famous film star. | Did you like it? Do you like learning English? Use linking words, e.g. and, so, but, because, when, until, in your paragraph. Write 60–70 words. 20 marks divided between accuracy and content; 5 for use of conjunctions and additional information 2 11 Translate. | |
| 5 T is an American holiday. 6 E D isn't at the same time each year. Read and answer the questions. Hedwig Eva Maria Kiesler was born in Europe in 1914. In the early 1940s, she moved to the USA with one of her six husbands. When she got to Hollywood, she changed her name to Hedy Lamarr and became a very famous film star. Hedy Lamarr was famous because she was very beautiful but she was also very clever. She said, 'Any girl can be wonderful. All she does is stand still and look stupid.' | Did you like it? Do you like learning English? Use linking words, e.g. and, so, but, because, when, until, in your paragraph. Write 60–70 words. 20 marks divided between accuracy and content; 5 for use of conjunctions and additional information 1 Translate. 1 Congratulations! | |
| 5 T is an American holiday. 6 E D isn't at the same time each year. 5 Read and answer the questions. Hedwig Eva Maria Kiesler was born in Europe in 1914. In the early 1940s, she moved to the USA with one of her six husbands. When she got to Hollywood, she changed her name to Hedy Lamarr and became a very famous film star. Hedy Lamarr was famous because she was very beautiful but she was also very clever. She said, 'Any girl can be wonderful. All she | Did you like it? Do you like learning English? Use linking words, e.g. and, so, but, because, when, until, in your paragraph. Write 60–70 words. 20 marks divided between accuracy and content; 5 for use of conjunctions and additional information 1 Translate. 1 Congratulations! 2 It's midnight. | |
| 5 T is an American holiday. 6 E D isn't at the same time each year. 5 Read and answer the questions. Hedwig Eva Maria Kiesler was born in Europe in 1914. In the early 1940s, she moved to the USA with one of her six husbands. When she got to Hollywood, she changed her name to Hedy Lamarr and became a very famous film star. Hedy Lamarr was famous because she was very beautiful but she was also very clever. She said, 'Any girl can be wonderful. All she does is stand still and look stupid.' What a lot people don't know is that she and George Antheil | Did you like it? Do you like learning English? Use linking words, e.g. and, so, but, because, when, until, in your paragraph. Write 60–70 words. 20 marks divided between accuracy and content; 5 for use of conjunctions and additional information 11 Translate. 1 Congratulations! 2 It's midnight. 3 Happy birthday! | |
| 5 T is an American holiday. 6 E D isn't at the same time each year. 5 Read and answer the questions. Hedwig Eva Maria Kiesler was born in Europe in 1914. In the early 1940s, she moved to the USA with one of her six husbands. When she got to Hollywood, she changed her name to Hedy Lamarr and became a very famous film star. Hedy Lamarr was famous because she was very beautiful but she was also very clever. She said, 'Any girl can be wonderful. All she does is stand still and look stupid.' What a lot people don't know is that she and George Antheil invented a secret communications system in 1942. Their idea was | Did you like it? Do you like learning English? Use linking words, e.g. and, so, but, because, when, until, in your paragraph. Write 60–70 words. 20 marks divided between accuracy and content; 5 for use of conjunctions and additional information 11 Translate. 1 Congratulations! 2 It's midnight. 3 Happy birthday! 4 Happy New Year! | |
| 5 T is an American holiday. 6 E D isn't at the same time each year. Read and answer the questions. Hedwig Eva Maria Kiesler was born in Europe in 1914. In the early 1940s, she moved to the USA with one of her six husbands. When she got to Hollywood, she changed her name to Hedy Lamarr and became a very famous film star. Hedy Lamarr was famous because she was very beautiful but she was also very clever. She said, 'Any girl can be wonderful. All she does is stand still and look stupid.' What a lot people don't know is that she and George Antheil invented a secret communications system in 1942. Their idea was very clever because it couldn't be blocked or interfered with. At the | Did you like it? Do you like learning English? Use linking words, e.g. and, so, but, because, when, until, in your paragraph. Write 60–70 words. 20 marks divided between accuracy and content; 5 for use of conjunctions and additional information 11 Translate. 1 Congratulations! 2 It's midnight. 3 Happy birthday! | |
| 5 T is an American holiday. 6 E D isn't at the same time each year. Read and answer the questions. Hedwig Eva Maria Kiesler was born in Europe in 1914. In the early 1940s, she moved to the USA with one of her six husbands. When she got to Hollywood, she changed her name to Hedy Lamarr and became a very famous film star. Hedy Lamarr was famous because she was very beautiful but she was also very clever. She said, 'Any girl can be wonderful. All she does is stand still and look stupid.' What a lot people don't know is that she and George Antheil invented a secret communications system in 1942. Their idea was very clever because it couldn't be blocked or interfered with. At the time, people didn't think the invention was good so no one made it. | Did you like it? Do you like learning English? Use linking words, e.g. and, so, but, because, when, until, in your paragraph. Write 60–70 words. 20 marks divided between accuracy and content; 5 for use of conjunctions and additional information 11 Translate. 1 Congratulations! 2 It's midnight. 3 Happy birthday! 4 Happy New Year! | |

1 Hedy Lamarr was from the USA. Hedy Lamarr wasn't from the USA.

7

8



| 1 | Put <i>is</i> or <i>are</i> in the correct place in each sentence. | 5 Complete the conversation with <i>some</i> , <i>any</i> , <i>much</i> , or <i>many</i> . |
|---|--|---|
| | are 1 Oranges good for you. | A Let's make (1) <u>some</u> sandwiches for lunch. |
| | | B OK. How (2) bread is there? |
| | 2 I don't like vegetables. Peas horrible. | A There isn't (3) – just four pieces. |
| | 3 I think fish delicious. | B That's OK. Is there (4) cheese? |
| | 4 The carrots in the fridge. | A Yes, there's (5) Cheddar cheese. |
| | 5 Orange juice nice in the morning. | B Is there (6) salad? |
| | 6 The eggs old. They smell terrible. | A There isn't (7) lettuce, but there are some |
| | 5 | tomatoes. B How (8) tomatoes are there? |
| 2 | Write a, an, or some. | A Not (9), just two. |
| _ | | B Great: cheese and tomato sandwiches! |
| | 1 <u>an</u> apple 5 <u>egg</u> 2 <u>milk</u> 6 <u>euro</u> | A Would you like (10) fruit juice? |
| | 3 biscuit | B Yes, please. Is there (11) apple juice? |
| | 4 homework 8 brown bread | A Yes, I think there's (12) in the fridge. |
| | | B OK. Here's your sandwich. |
| | 7 | , 11 |
| 3 | Write Would or Do. | |
| | 1 ' <u>Would</u> you like a chicken sandwich?' 'Yes, please.' | 6 Put the words in the correct column. There are three extra |
| | 2 'you like a drink?' 'Yes, tea, please.' | words. |
| | 3 'you like coffee?' 'Yes, I do.' | meat bananas carrots cheese biscuits chips |
| | 4 'you like an ice-cream?' 'No thanks, I'm not | cream eggs garlic knife bacon ham mushrooms |
| | hungry.' | oranges peas sausages steak strawberries yoghurt |
| | 5 ' you like pasta?' 'Yes, I quite like it.' | |
| | 6 ' you like some biscuits?' 'Yes, please! | from animals from milk vegetables fruit |
| | 5 | meat |
| 4 | Write true answers. | |
| - | 1 Would you like a cold drink? | |
| | Yes, I would. / No, I wouldn't. | |
| | | |
| | 2 What sports do you like? | |
| | 3 Would you like to learn another language? | 16 |
| | | 7 Read about four books and answer the questions. |
| | 4 What would you like for dinner this evening? | 1 You went to Asia, you loved the food now you can |
| | | make it at home. <i>Asian Food</i> tells you everything you need to |
| | 5 Would you like some coffee? | know about your favourite dishes from Thailand, China, and |
| | | Malaysia. Clear instructions and helpful photographs |
| | 6 Do you like bananas? | make this book easy to use. |
| | | |
| | 5 | |

| NAME: | | | |
|-------|--|--|--|
| | | | |

2 Are your children typical fussy eaters? They won't eat any vegetables? They don't like fruit? They don't want to try anything new? Food for Kids is the answer – 101 recipes that make good, healthy food interesting and attractive for children.

3 *Food for Friends* is the perfect book for people who love giving dinner parties. Delicious traditional English recipes from informal meals for friends to fantastic party menus for formal entertaining.

For all young people living away from home, *The Hungry* **Student** is the perfect recipe book. It has day-by-day recipes (and shopping lists!) for each week of the year. It teaches readers to buy things when they are in season and cheap.

Choose the best book for these people.

- 1 Chris and Jenny travel a lot and they love trying different food.
- 2 Helena starts university in London in October. She doesn't cook at home.
- 3 Jim's young children love hamburgers and chips but they won't eat anything green.
- 4 Alan and Rose often invite people for dinner. They don't like foreign food.
- 5 My grandfather lives alone now. He can't cook and he doesn't know how to shop.
- 6 I want some interesting new recipes so I can cook good food for my friend's children.
- 7 My neighbours are from the south of China and I want to cook a typical British meal for them.
- 8 I don't cook much but I like learning about food from other countries and cultures. I want a book I can enjoy looking at.
- 9 My mum and dad didn't teach me to cook and now I live on expensive meals from cafés and restaurants. I need help!

2 marks for each correct answer

16

Book 1

8 Write a letter to an English hotel. Think about these things:

- Single or double room?
- Brochure or website address?
- · How many nights?
- · Other questions?

Address: Bay Side Hotel, 15 Fore Street, Poole, Dorset, BN5 6QT

4 marks for correct layout, date, and appropriate salutations; 20 marks divided between accuracy and content

9 Choose the correct questions and answers.

Can I pass you some more dessert?

Could you pass me some water, please?

No, of course not. You're our guest.

Of course. I'm glad you like it.

With milk but no sugar, thank you.

Would you like some more potatoes?

| 1 | A | Can I | help | you | with | the | washing | up? |
|---|---|-------|------|-----|------|-----|---------|-----|
|---|---|-------|------|-----|------|-----|---------|-----|

| В | No, of course not. | You're our guest. |
|---|--------------------|-------------------|
|---|--------------------|-------------------|

- **B** Would you like sparkling or still?
- 3 A This is very good. Could you give me the recipe?
- **B** Yes, please. They're delicious.
- **B** Yes, please. It's delicious.
- 6 A How would you like your coffee?

| _ | | | |
|---|--|--|--|
| 3 | | | |
| ` | | | |
| | | | |

5

10 Translate.

- 1 I don't like hamburgers very much.
- 2 Would you like some wine?
- 3 I really like fish.
- 4 Do you like chocolate cake?
- Could you pass the sugar, please?
- 6 Can I have a cold drink, please?

TOTAL



2

| N | ٨ | М | E٠ |
|---|---|---|----|

| _ | | | |
|---|-------|----------|----|
| 1 | Write | Would or | Dο |

| • • • | The World of Do. |
|-------|--|
| 1 | '_ <i>Would</i> you like a chicken sandwich?' 'No thanks, I'm not hungry.' |
| 2 | ' you like pasta?' 'Yes, I quite like it.' |
| 3 | ' you like a drink?' 'Yes, tea, please. |
| 4 | ' you like some biscuits?' 'Yes, please! |
| 5 | ' you like an ice-cream?' 'Yes, please. |
| 6 | 'you like coffee?' 'No, I don't.' |
| | 5 |
| | |
| W | rite true answers. |
| 1 | Would you like a cold drink? |
| | Yes, I would. / No, I wouldn't. |
| 2 | What sports do you like? |
| 3 | Would you like to learn another language? |
| 4 | What would you like for dinner this evening? |
| 5 | Would you like some coffee? |
| 6 | Do you like bananas? |

3 Put the words in the correct column. There are three extra words.

meat carrots peas cheese bananas chips garlic ham knife bacon mushrooms steak oranges sausages strawberries biscuits yoghurt

| from milk | from animals | fruit | vegetables |
|-----------|--------------|-------|------------|
| cheese | | | |
| | | | |
| | | | |
| | | | |
| | | | |

| 4 | Write | a an | ٥r | some |
|----|-------|---------|-----|--------|
| т. | WILLE | a. aii. | UI. | אוווטנ |

| 2 fruit juice 6 egg 3 biscuit 7 homework 4 brown bread 8 milk | 1 | <u>an</u> apple | 5 euro |
|---|---|-----------------|------------|
| | 2 | fruit juice | 6egg |
| 4 brown bread 8 milk | 3 | biscuit | 7 homework |
| | 4 | brown bread | 8 milk7 |

5 Put *is* or *are* in the correct place in each sentence.

- 1 Oranges good for you.
- 2 Orange juice nice in the morning.
- 3 I don't like vegetables. Peas horrible.
- 4 The eggs old. They smell terrible.
- 5 The carrots in the fridge.
- 6 I think fish delicious.

| 5 |
|---|

6 Read about four books and answer the questions.

1 For all young people living away from home, *The Hungry* Student is the perfect recipe book. It has day-by-day recipes (and shopping lists!) for each week of the year. It teaches readers to buy things when they are in season and cheap.

2 Food for Friends is the perfect book for people who love giving dinner parties. Delicious traditional English recipes from informal meals for friends to fantastic party menus for formal entertaining.

> Are your children typical fussy eaters? They won't eat any vegetables? They don't like fruit? They don't want to try anything new? Food for Kids is the answer – 101 recipes that make good, healthy food interesting and attractive for children.

4 You went to Asia, you loved the food ... now you can make it at home. Asian Food tells you everything you need to know about your favourite dishes from Thailand, China, and Malaysia. Clear instructions and helpful photographs make this book easy to use.

5

| Choose the best book for these people. | 8 Complete the conversation with <i>some</i> , <i>any</i> , <i>much</i> , or <i>many</i> . |
|--|--|
| Mike and Kristen travel a lot and they love trying different food. I want some interesting new recipes so I can cook good food for my friend's children. Darren's young children love hamburgers and chips but they won't eat anything green. My mum and dad didn't teach me to cook and now I live on expensive meals from cafés and restaurants. I need help! Peter and Amanda often invite friends for dinner. They don't like foreign food. My neighbours are from the Poland and I want to cook a typical British meal for them. I don't cook much but I like learning about food from other countries and cultures. I want a book I can enjoy looking at. My grandfather lives alone now. He can't cook and he doesn't know how to shop. Pamela starts university in Bristol in October. She doesn't cook at home. | A Let's make (1)some sandwiches for lunch. B OK. Is there (2) cheese? A Yes, there's (3) Cheddar cheese. B How (4) bread is there? A There isn't (5) just four pieces. B That's OK. Is there (6) salad? A There are some tomatoes, but there isn't (7) lettuce. B How (8) tomatoes are there? A Not (9), just two. B Great: cheese and tomato sandwiches! A Would you like (10) fruit juice? B Yes, please. Is there (11) orange juice? A Yes, I think there's (12) on the table. B OK. Here's your sandwich. |
| 2 marks for each correct answer Choose the correct questions and answers. | 9 Translate the sentences. 1 I really like fish. |
| How would you like your coffee? No, of course not. You're our guest. This is very good. Could you give me the recipe? Would you like sparkling or still? Yes, please. It's delicious. Yes, please. They're delicious. | 2 Could you pass the sugar, please? 3 Do you like chocolate cake? 4 I don't like hamburgers very much. 5 Can I have a cold drink, please? |
| 1 A Can I help you with the washing up? B No, of course not. You're our guest. 2 A | 6 Would you like some wine? |
| B With milk but no sugar, thank you. | 6 |
| 3 A Could you pass me some water, please? B | Write a letter to an English hotel. Think about these things: Single or double room? Brochure or website address? How many nights? Other questions? |
| B 5 A Would you like some more potatoes? | |
| B 6 A B Of course. I'm glad you like it. | 1 |
| | 5 |



| 1 | Find | five | mistakes | and | correct | them |
|---|------|------|----------|-----|---------|------|
|---|------|------|----------|-----|---------|------|

| | Adjective | Comparative | |
|---|-----------|----------------------------|------------|
| 1 | dirty | dirtyer | dirtier |
| 2 | bad | worse | |
| 3 | hot | hoter | |
| 4 | relax | relaxinger | |
| 5 | good | best | |
| 6 | far | further | |
| 7 | tal | taller | |
| 8 | expensive | more expense | |
| | | 1 mark for each error iden | tified and |

| 1 mark for each error identified and | ſ |
|--------------------------------------|---|
| 1 mark for each correction | L |

| h error identified and | 1/ |
|------------------------|----|
| k for each correction | 1 |

| 2 | Complete the sentences with the superlative form of the |
|---|---|
| | adjectives in the box. There are two extra words. |

| | beautiful busy | delicious | famous | high | large | near | tall |
|---|---------------------------|-------------------|----------|--------|--------|--------|---------|
| 1 | St Paul's is th | e <u>most fam</u> | ous cath | nedral | in En | gland | l. |
| 2 | Ben Nevis is t | the | m | ounta | in in | Scotla | ınd. |
| 3 | Felixstowe is | the | p | ort in | Britai | in. | |
| 4 | Canary Whar | f is the | | _ bui | lding | in Lo | ndon. |
| 5 | Lake Superior | is the | | lake | in Noı | rth An | nerica. |
| 6 | Hedy Lamarr Hollywood. | was the _ | | W | oman | in | 5 |
| | | | | | | | 3 |

3 Write the correct form of the adjectives.

| ' | ** | inte the correct form of th | e aujec | .tives. | | |
|---|----|--|---------|-----------------|--------|------|
| | 1 | My daughter is <u>nois</u> | ier | _ than my son. | (nois | y) |
| | 2 | I think Hong Kong is th world. (exciting) | e | city | in the | e |
| | 3 | Is Rome | than | London? (big) | | |
| | 4 | Your car is | tha | n my car. (goo | d) | |
| | 5 | Joel is the(intelligent) | _ boy | in the school. | | |
| | 6 | A steak is | _ than | a pizza. (expe | nsive) | |
| | 7 | My mum is the | | _ in the world! | (good | 1) |
| | 8 | Johannesburg is(dangerous) | | than Cape T | own. | |
| | 9 | Cities are | _ than | villages. (busy | 7) | |
| 1 | 0 | Is living in the country city? (boring) | | than | living | in a |
| 1 | 1 | The buildings in Turin a buildings in Naples. (m | | | an the | 2 |
| | | | | | | 10 |

| 4 Rewrite the sentences using the correct form of have | e got | go |
|--|-------|----|
|--|-------|----|

| 1 | I have a nice house. I've got a nice house. | | | |
|---|--|--|--|---|
| 2 | They have three children. | | | |
| 3 | Do you have an expensive car? | | | |
| 4 | Does she have a good job? | | | |
| 5 | The hotel doesn't have a swimming pool. | | | |
| 6 | We don't have any money. | | | |
| | | | | |
| | | | | 5 |
| | | | | |
| W | Write questions with have got. | | | |
| 1 | 1 you / English aunt? | | | |

5

| | Have you got an English aunt? |
|---|-------------------------------|
| 2 | your mother / bicycle? |
| 3 | your town / cinema? |
| 4 | you / US dollars in your bag? |
| 5 | you / Italian dictionary? |
| | |

6 Write true answers to the questions in 5.

6 your school / computers?

| I | NO, I naven t. |
|---|----------------|
| 2 | |
| 3 | |
| 4 | |
| 5 | |
| | |

| 5 |
|---|
| _ |

| NAME: | | | |
|-------|--|--|--|
| | | | |

7 Put the words in the correct column.

dua lake bridge wood farm port beach factory hill mountain cottage river

| man-made | natural |
|----------|---------|
| pub | lake |
| | |
| | |
| | |
| | |

| 10 |
|----|
| |

8 Read and write short answers.

WOMAD (World of Music, Arts and Dance) is a festival which brings people together to enjoy music, arts and dance from all over the world.

The oldest WOMAD festival is in Britain, where it started in 1982. In 1988 there were two more festivals in Canada and Denmark. Now there are WOMAD festivals in twenty-two countries.

The festivals are weekend-long, family-friendly occasions. A lot of people camp for the whole weekend so they can enjoy every minute of the festival. There are things for children, including special shows, and workshops where they can play music and dance.

'People learn about other cultures through the enjoyment of music. Music is an international language, it brings people together.'

| 1 | Is the music at WOMAD | |
|---|---------------------------|----------|
| | from all over the world? | <u>Y</u> |
| 2 | When was the first WOMAD? | |

- es, it is.
- When was the first WOMAD?
- 3 Did WOMAD start in Denmark?
- 4 Were there WOMAD festivals in three countries in 1982?
- 5 How many WOMAD festivals are there each year?
- 6 Are the festivals usually on Saturday and Sunday?
- 7 Are the festivals only for children? _
- Does the writer want everyone to speak English at WOMAD?

| 2 | marks | for | each | correct | answer |
|---|-------|-----|-------|---------|----------|
| _ | munks | 101 | Cucii | COTTCCL | ulistici |

| 14 | |
|----|--|
| | |

9 Make notes about your favourite town or city.

- What's your favourite town or city?
- Where is it?
- What is it famous for?
- How many people live there?
- What do they do?
- Why do you like it?
- Other information?

| Use your notes to write three paragraphs. Write 55–65 words |
|---|
| |
| |
| |
| |
| |
| |

| 12 marks for accuracy and | content, |
|-------------------------------------|----------|
| 3 discretionary marks for extra inf | ormation |

15

10 Complete the directions.

Leave the B30 at Wye and (1) $t\underline{urn} r\underline{ight}$ at the church. (2) G_0_1 the bridge and (3) g_1_1 r_1_1 the corner. Then (4) $g_d = d_u = 1$ the hill and (5) $u_u = 1$ the second bridge. At the traffic lights, (6) t_{--} I_{--} . (7) G_{-} a $_{--}$ the road by the shops and (8) g_p_1 the cinema. Park at the swimming pool and walk (9) t_____ the car park, and our house is behind the pool.

| 2 m | arke | for | asch | corre | rt an | cu/or |
|------|-------|-----|-------|-------|--------|-------|
| Z 11 | iarks | IOI | eacri | corre | l dii: | swer |

16

11 Translate.

- 1 London's got a lot of parks.
- 2 How many bridges does Venice have?
- 3 The Golden Gate Bridge is the longest in the USA.
- 4 The city stands on the banks of a river.
- 5 Is Big Ben higher than St Paul's Cathedral?

5

TOTAL





| 1 | Write | the | correct | form | of ' | the | ad | jective | 25. |
|---|-------|-----|---------|------|------|-----|----|---------|-----|
|---|-------|-----|---------|------|------|-----|----|---------|-----|

| 1 | My son is <u>noisier</u> than my daughter. (noisy) |
|----|---|
| 2 | The buildings in Turin are than the buildings in Naples. (modern) |
| 3 | Johannesburg is than Cape Town. (dangerous) |
| 4 | Our school is the in the city. (good) |
| 5 | Pete's job is than my job. (good) |
| 6 | Is living in the country than living in a city? (boring) |
| 7 | Cities are than villages. (busy) |
| 8 | I think New York is the city in the world (exciting) |
| 9 | A pizza is than a hamburger. (expensive) |
| 10 | Is Madrid than Paris? (big) |

| า | D + + L - | | : 41 | correct | |
|---|-----------|-------|--------|---------|---------|
| , | PHT THE | words | IN THE | COLLECT | COILIMN |

| pub | lal | e c | ottage | farm | mountain | bridge | port |
|----------------|-----|-------|--------|------|----------|--------|------|
| facto | ry | river | wood | hill | beach | | |

11 I'm the _____ student in this class! (intelligent)

| natural | man-made |
|---------|----------|
| lake | pub |
| | |

10

10

3 Find five mistakes and correct them.

| | Adjective | Comparative | |
|---|-----------|--------------|---------|
| 1 | dirty | dirtyer | dirtier |
| 2 | relax | relaxinger | |
| 3 | expensive | more expense | |
| 4 | tal | taller | |
| 5 | good | best | |
| 6 | hot | hoter | |
| 7 | far | further | |
| 8 | bad | worse | |
| | | | |

1 mark for each error identified and 10 1 mark for each correction

4 Complete the directions.

| Leave the A38 at Wellington and (1) t $\underline{\textit{urn}} \; r \underline{\textit{ight}}$ at |
|--|
| the shops. (2) G_0_1 the bridge and (3) g_1_1 r_1_1 |
| the corner. Then (4) g_ d the hill and (5) u |
| the second bridge. At the traffic lights, (6) $t_{__}$ |
| $I_{}$. (7) G_{-} $a_{}$ the road by the cinema and |
| (8) g_p_{-} the church. Park at the supermarket and |
| walk (9) t the car park, and our house is |
| behind the supermarket. |

2 marks for each correct answer

5 Rewrite the sentences using the correct form of *have got*.

| 1 | I have a nice house. |
|---|------------------------|
| | l've got a nice house. |

| 2 | The hotel doesn't have a | a swimming pool. |
|---|--------------------------|------------------|
| | | |

3 They have four dogs.

| 4 | We don't have any money. | |
|---|--------------------------|--|

| 6 | Does she have an expensive car? |
|---|---------------------------------|
| | |

5

6 Complete the sentences with the superlative form of the adjectives in the box. There are two extra words.

| beautiful | busy | delicious | famous | high | large | near | tall |
|-----------|------|-----------|-------------------|------|-------|------|------|
|-----------|------|-----------|-------------------|------|-------|------|------|

- 1 St Paul's is the *most famous* cathedral in England.
- 2 Lake Superior is the _____lake in North America.
- 3 Monte Bianco is the _____ mountain in Europe.
- 4 Hedy Lamarr was the _____ woman in Hollywood.
- 5 London Heathrow is the _____ airport in the world.
- 6 Canary Wharf is the _____ building in London.

| NAME: |
|-------|
| |

7 Read and write short answers.

WOMAD (World of Music, Arts and Dance) is a festival which brings people together to enjoy music, arts and dance from all over the world.

The oldest WOMAD festival is in Britain, where it started in 1982. In 1988 there were two more festivals in Canada and Denmark. Now there are WOMAD festivals in twenty-two countries.

The festivals are weekend-long, family-friendly occasions. A lot of people camp for the whole weekend so they can enjoy every minute of the festival. There are things for children, including special shows, and workshops where they can play music and dance.

'People learn about other cultures through the enjoyment of music. Music is an international language, it brings people together.'

| 1 | Is the music at WOMAD from all over the world? | Yes, it is. | |
|---|--|--------------|------|
| 2 | When was the first WOMAD? | | |
| 3 | Did WOMAD start in Denmark? | | |
| 4 | Were there WOMAD festivals in three countries in 1982? | | |
| 5 | How many WOMAD festivals are there each year? | | |
| 6 | Are the festivals usually on Saturday and Sunday? | | |
| 7 | Are the festivals only for children? | | |
| 8 | Does the writer want everyone to speak English at WOMAD? | | |
| | 2 marks for each co | rrect answer | 14 |

| ^ | _ | |
|---|-------|-------|
| X | Irans | latα |
| u | Halls | ıaıc. |

| 1 | Is Big Ben higher than St Paul's Cathedral? |
|---|---|
| 2 | The city stands on the banks of a river. |
| 3 | The Golden Gate Bridge is the longest in the USA. |
| 4 | How many bridges does Venice have? |
| 5 | London's got a lot of parks. |
| | |

| 9 Use the prom | pts to write <i>ha</i> | ave got questions |
|-----------------------|------------------------|-------------------|
|-----------------------|------------------------|-------------------|

| 1 | you / English aunt? | |
|---|-------------------------------|---|
| | Have you got an English aunt? | |
| 2 | you / Italian dictionary? | |
| 3 | your grandfather / car? | |
| 4 | your school / computers? | |
| 5 | you / euros in your bag? | |
| 6 | your town / theatre? | |
| | | |
| | | 5 |

10 Write true answers to the questions in 9.

| 1 | No, I haven't. |
|---|----------------|
| 2 | |
| 3 | |
| 4 | |
| 5 | |
| 6 | |

| 5 |
|---|

11 Make notes about your favourite town or city.

- What's your favourite town or city?
- Where is it?
- What is it famous for?
- How many people live there?
- What do they do?
- Why do you like it?
- Other information?

| Use your notes to write three paragraphs. Write 55-65 words |
|---|
| |
| |
| |

| 12 marks for accuracy and content, 3 discretionary marks for extra information | |
|---|--|
| 3 discretionary marks for extra imormation | |

| OTAL | |
|------|--|
|------|--|



- 1 Complete the sentences with the Present Continuous form of the verbs in brackets.
 - 1 I 'm waiting for a bus. (wait)
 - 2 He _____ TV. (not watch)
 - 3 The dogs _____ in the sun. (sleep)
 - 4 _____ the children _____ their homework? (do)
 - 5 My friends _____ football this afternoon. (play)
 - 6 _____ you ____ your boyfriend this evening? (see)
 - 7 I can't speak to you now, I _____ the newspaper. (read)
 - 8 Ian and Rob _____ on the sofa. (sit)
 - 9 _____ Bella _____ the computer? (use)
 - 10 _____ I ____ lunch with you today? (eat)
 - 11 No, they _____ emails. (not write)

| 10 |
|----|
| |

2 Complete the sentences. Use the Present Continuous or the Present Simple form of the verbs in the box.

| | cook | drink | stand up | study | talk | work | |
|--|------|-------|----------|-------|------|------|--|
|--|------|-------|----------|-------|------|------|--|

- 1 Gina usually ______ on Saturdays. works
- 2 Jane _____ French in Paris for a month.
- 3 The train is full, so Bill
- 4 Francis never coffee.
- 5 Can you answer the phone? I _____ lunch.
- 6 I always _____ a lot in class.



3 Complete the table.

| Subject | Object | Pronoun | Adjective |
|---------|--------|---------|-----------|
| I | (1) me | mine | (2) |
| You | you | (3) | your |
| Не | (4) | (5) | his |
| She | her | (6) | (7) |
| We | (8) | (9) | our |
| They | them | (10) | (11) |

| | 10 |
|--|----|
|--|----|

- **4** Underline the correct answers.
 - 1 This pen isn't my / mine / her. Is it his / her / your?
 - 2 Is this jacket hers / her / my?
 - 3 I think this is *mine / yours / his* dictionary.
 - 4 Are those her / yours / theirs children?
 - 5 I don't know their / ours / him family.
 - 6 'Who's / Whose is / Whose bag is this?' 'It's him / he / his.'
 - 7 'Whose is / Who's / Whose buying the drinks?' 'Her / She / Hers is.'
 - 8 'Whose / Whose is / Who's this coffee?' 'It's mine / her / their.'

| 10 |
|----|
| |

5 Write the clothes words.

| 1 | ath | <u>hat</u> | 7 | nsaej | | _ |
|---|--------|------------|----|----------|------|----|
| 2 | utis | | 8 | kirst | | _ |
| 3 | otsrhs | | 9 | trsih | | _ |
| 4 | stoob | | 10 | eshso | | _ |
| 5 | etkajc | | 11 | ressourt | | _ |
| 6 | pmeruj | | | | | |
| | - ' | | | | | 10 |

6 Underline the word with a different vowel sound.

| 1 i | ice | <u>ten</u> | e yes | n i ce |
|------------|-----------------|----------------|-----------------|----------------|
| 2 t | o e d | r e d | s ai d | b ee r |
| 3 ı | n ea r | wear | wh e re | h ai r |
| 4 f | l o wers | h ou rs | sh o rt | ours |
| 5 t | th o se | sh oe | n o se | kn o ws |
| 6 (| c a t | th a t | h a t | p a y |
| 7 (| ch e ws | sp o rt | ch oo se | sh oe s |

| 6 |
|---|
| 0 |

7 Read the text. Are the sentences true (T) or false (F)? Write (?) if the answer isn't in the text.

MEN ARE BETTER AND HAPPIER SHOPPERS THAN WOMEN!

A new study by a British credit card company **shows** that men are better shoppers than women. Men don't think shopping will make them happy and they usually buy only what they need. Women, however,

| NAME: | | | |
|-------|--|--|--|
| | | | |

look forward to shopping because they think it will make them happy – and they are often disappointed. Also, woman buy more things without thinking and are sorry when they get home.

Over 75% of the women in the study said they buy things they don't need. They also said they often don't like the things they buy. The scientists asked women shoppers why they bought things they didn't need and the answers are interesting:

- I wanted to buy a present for myself.
- It was a good idea in the shop.
- I thought I needed it.
- I don't like going home with nothing.
- I don't know.

WARNING! One interesting discovery is that if you buy a lot of things you don't need, you will buy more not less – in the future. So don't start!

| 1 | Men are the best shoppers. |
|---|---|
| 2 | Men like shopping more than women. |
| 3 | Women buy the most expensive things. |
| 4 | Shopping doesn't make women happy. |
| 5 | Women think carefully about what they buy. |
| 6 | 25% of men buy things they don't want. |
| 7 | Women never like the things they buy. |
| 8 | Women don't always know why they buy things. |
| 9 | People who spend a lot will buy less in the future. |

2 marks for each correct answer

16

- 8 Make notes about two people that you know well.
 - Their names
- Their jobs
- Their descriptions
- Other information
- Where they live

Now write a paragraph comparing them. Use the words in the box and your notes to help you. Write 50-60 words.

| although | because | and | SO | but | both | for example |
|---------------|-------------|----------|----------|----------|----------|-------------|
| itart: | d are bo | th (in n | ny En | glish ci | lass). | |
| | | | | | | |
| | | | | | | |
| 6 marks for a | ccuracy and | conten | nt, 6 di | scretio | nary mai | ks for |

| 9 | Complete | the con | versation | in a | clothes | shop |
|---|----------|---------|-----------|------|---------|------|
|---|----------|---------|-----------|------|---------|------|

| SA = Snop assistant $C = Customer$ |
|--|
| SA Can I (1) <u>help you</u> ? |
| C Yes, please. I (2) for a jumper to go |
| (3) this shirt. |
| SA (4) are you looking for? |
| C Green. |
| SA What (5) one? |
| C Mm, the colour isn't quite right. Do you have one which is a darker green? |
| SA Do you like this one? |
| C Yes, I like that one. Can I (6) on? |
| SA Yes. The changing (7) are over there. |
| |
| Is the (8) right? |
| C Yes, it's OK. (9) is it? |
| SA €50. (10) do you want to pay? |
| C Can I (11) credit card? |
| SA That's fine. Thank you very much. |

10 Translate.

1 Can I help you?

| 2 | Whose is the dog? |
|---|---------------------------|
| 3 | It's a bit too big. |
| 4 | Who's that woman? |
| 5 | We're both wearing jeans. |

TOTAL

additional information, 6 marks for correct use of linkers



| | | Г |
|--|--|---|
| | | |

1 Write the clothes words.

| 1 | ath | hat | 7 | trsih | |
|---|----------|-----|----|--------|--|
| 2 | ressourt | | 8 | utis | |
| 3 | kirst | | 9 | pmeruj | |
| 4 | nsaej | | 10 | otsrhs | |
| 5 | stoob | | 11 | etkajc | |
| 6 | eshso | | | | |

| 10 | |
|----|--|

2 Complete the table.

| Subject | Object | Adjective | Pronoun |
|---------|---------------|-----------|---------|
| I | (1) <i>me</i> | (2) | mine |
| You | you | your | (3) |
| He | (4) | his | (5) |
| She | her | (6) | (7) |
| We | (8) | our | (9) |
| They | them | (10) | (11) |

| 10 |
|----|
| |

3 Underline the word with a different vowel sound.

| 1 | i ce | <u>ten</u> | e yes | n i ce |
|---|--------------|-------------------|----------------|----------------|
| 2 | those | shoe | n o se | kn o ws |
| 3 | b e d | r e d | s ai d | beer |
| 4 | chews | sp o rt | choose | shoes |
| 5 | cat | that | hat | p a y |
| 6 | flowers | hours | sh o rt | ours |
| 7 | near | wear | wh e re | h ai r |
| | | | | |

| 6 |
|---|

4 Complete the sentences with the Present Continuous form of the verbs in brackets.

| 1 | I <u>'m waiting</u> for a bus. (wait) | | |
|---|--|--|--|
| 2 | No, they emails. (not write) | | |
| 3 | James and Milly on the sofa. (sit) | | |
| 4 | I can't do the washing-up now, I the newspaper. (read) | | |
| 5 | the children their homework? (do) | | |
| 6 | I lunch with you today? (eat) | | |
| 7 | Katerina the computer? (use) | | |

| 8 | Sergio | _ TV. (not watch) | |
|----|--|----------------------------------|----|
| 9 | you | your friends this evening? (see) | |
| 10 | The cats | in the garden. (sleep) | |
| 11 | Amelia and Susie tennis this morning. (play) | | • |
| | 4 -77 | | 10 |

5 Underline the correct answers.

- 1 This pen isn't my / mine / her. Is it his / her / your?
- 2 'Whose is / Who's / Whose buying the drinks?' 'Her / She / Hers is.'
- 3 Are those *her / yours / theirs* children?
- 4 'Whose / Whose is / Who's this coffee?' 'It's mine / her / their.'
- 5 'Who's / Whose is / Whose bag is this?' 'It's him / he / his.'
- 6 I think this is *mine / yours / his* jacket.
- 7 I don't know their / ours / him family.
- 8 Is this dictionary hers / her / my?

| 10 |
|----|

6 Complete the sentences. Use the Present Continuous or the Present Simple form of the verbs in the box.

| | work | cook | drink | stand up | study | talk | | |
|---|----------------|---------|----------|-----------|-----------|--------|---------|---|
| 1 | Gina 1 | usually | 7 | | on Sati | urdays | . works | |
| 2 | Marco weeks | | | _ Spanish | in Baro | elona | for two | |
| 3 | The tr | ain is | full, so | Alex | | _• | | |
| 4 | I neve | er | | _ tea. | | | | |
| 5 | Can y | ou ans | wer th | e phone? | I | | lunch. | |
| 6 | Lizzie | alway | s | a | lot in cl | ass. | | _ |
| | | | | | | | | 5 |

7 Complete the conversation in a clothes shop.

| SA | A = Shop assistant C | C = Customer |
|----|-----------------------------|-------------------|
| SA | Can I (1) <u>help you</u> ? | |
| C | Yes, please. I (2) | for a shirt to go |
| | (3) my jacke | t. |
| SA | (4) are you | looking for? |
| C | Blue. | |
| SA | What (5) on | ie? |

| | C It's nice, but do you have one which is a darker blue? | ■ I wanted to buy a present for myself. |
|---|--|--|
| | SA Do you like this one? | ■ It was a good idea in the shop. |
| | C Yes, I like that one. Can I (6) on? | ■ I thought I needed it. |
| | SA Yes. The changing (7) are over there. | I don't like going home with nothing. |
| | | ■ I don't know. |
| | Is the (8) right? C Yes, it's OK. (9) is it? | WARNING! One interesting discovery is that if you buy a lot of things you don't need, you will buy more – |
| | | not less – in the future. So don't start! |
| | SA €50. (10) do you want to pay? | |
| | C Can I (11) credit card? | 1 <u>F</u> Women are the best shoppers. |
| | SA That's fine. Thank you very much. | 2 Men like shopping more than women. |
| | | 3 Women buy the most expensive things. |
| 8 | Translate. | 4 Shopping doesn't make women happy. |
| , | | 5 Men think more carefully about what they buy. |
| | 1 We're both wearing jeans. | 6 25% of men buy things they don't want. |
| | | 7 Women never like the things they buy. |
| | 2 Who's that woman? | 8 Women always know why they buy things. |
| | | 9 People who spend a lot will buy less in the future. |
| | 3 It's a bit too big. | |
| | | 2 marks for each correct answer 16 |
| | 4 Whose is the dog? | 10 Make notes about two people that you know well. |
| | 5 Can I help you? | Their names Their jobs |
| | | Their descriptions Other information |
| | | Where they live |
| | 5 | , |
| | | Now write a paragraph comparing them. Use the words in the box and your notes to help you. Write 50–60 words. |
| 9 | Read the text. Are the sentences true (T) or false (F)? | box and your notes to help you. Write 30 '00 Words. |
| | Write (?) if the answer isn't in the text. | although because and so but both for example |
| | MEN ARE BETTER AND HAPPIER SHOPPERS THAN WOMEN! | Start: and are both (in my English class). |
| | A new study by a British credit card company | |
| | shows that men are better shoppers than women. Men | |
| | don't think shopping will make them happy and they | 6 marks for accuracy and content, 6 discretionary marks for |
| | usually buy only what they need. Women, however, look forward to shopping because they think it will | additional information, 6 marks for correct use of linkers |
| | make them happy – and they are often disappointed. | TOTAL 100 |
| | Also, woman buy more things without thinking and | 1007/IL |
| | are sorry when they get home. | |
| | Over 75% of the women in the study said they buy things they don't need. They also said they often don't | |
| | like the things they buy. The scientists asked women | |

shoppers why they bought things they didn't need – and the answers are interesting:



| 1 v | rite sentences with going to. | 4 Write sentences with <i>going to</i> and the infinitive. |
|------------|--|---|
| 1 | Dave / see a film at the weekend Dave's going to see a film at the weekend. | 1 Greg / bank / get some dollars Greg's going to the bank to get some dollars. |
| 2 | I / not do my homework this evening | 2 Luc and Erin / Nice / visit Luc's family |
| 3 | We / play tennis later | 3 I / book shop / buy a dictionary |
| 4 | Kate / not marry Ned | 4 She / New York / go shopping |
| 5 | They / drive to Spain next month | 5 Bill and I / the airport / meet my cousins |
| 6 | Lois and Ben / not buy a new car until next year | 6 Maria / Nepal / climb Everest |
| 7 | Zoe and Leo / be famous? | 1 mark for correct use of 'going to', 1 mark for correct infinitive |
| | 6 | 5 Write about your plans with <i>going to</i> . |
|) D | ut the words in order. | 1 This weekend, <u>I'm going to see my friends</u> . |
| | | 2 After this test, |
| 1 | is going who to you to teach drive? Who is going to teach you to drive? | 3 Next month, |
| 2 | | 4 Tomorrow, |
| 2 | when married going you get are to? | 5 In a year's time, |
| 3 | going in long is live he to the USA how? | 6 When I retire, |
|) | going in long is live he to the CoA how: | 7 Next Saturday, |
| 4 | Palermo are going we to visit when ? | 8 This evening, |
| | | 7 |
| 5 | they next many are holidays how year have going to? | 6 Complete the weather words. |
| 6 | is going she to at the post get office what? | 1 In summer, Hong Kong is (1) h <u>ot</u> and (2) w |
| U | is going she to at the post get office what: | 2 In April, British weather is often (3) r and (4) w |
| | 5 | 3 Let's not go to the beach today – it isn't (5) s |
| , | | 4 It's very (6) f_{-} , I can't see the road. |
| | Match the questions in 2 with these answers. | 5 Is it going to be (7) s tomorrow? I want to go |
| a | My older brother. <u>Question 1</u> | skiing. |
| b | | 6 September is usually a (8) w month in England. |
| c | Three or four. | 7 It was very (9) c in Moscow – the temperature at 11 a.m. was –12°C! |
| d | | 8 It wasn't a good day for taking photographs. The |
| e | Until he's thirty. | weather was (10) $c_{}$. |
| f | When I'm thirty. | 9 I don't like being hot, and I don't like being cold – the (11) c days of autumn are my favourite. |
| | | , |

| Write true answers. | 9 You are on holiday. Write notes. |
|---|---|
| 1 What's the weather like today? It's warm and sunny. | Where are you?Who are you with?Where are you staying?What's the weather like? |
| 2 What's the weather like in January in your country? | What did you do yesterday?What are you going to do tomorrow? |
| 3 What was the weather last week? | Now use your notes to write a postcard. Write 40–50 words. Start: |
| 4 What's the weather going to be like tomorrow? | Dear |
| 5 What's the weather like in July? | ľm in with |
| 6 What's the weather usually like at Christmas? | |
| 7 What's the weather usually like on your birthday? | 3 marks for each piece of information divided between accuracy and content, 2 marks for layout 23 |
| Read the text. Are the sentences true (T) or false (F)? Write (?) if the answer isn't in the text. | A It's a (1) lovely day. (2) W s we d_? B (3) L' go for a walk! A On no! It's 2°C! It's (4) t c to go for a walk. |
| Claire Jenkins is a mountain runner. As a child, Claire enjoyed most | |
| sports but when she was a teenager she started running in the hills near her home. | A OK. Which film (6) d_ y w to see? |
| Claire trains every week – in all weather. 'You can't stay at home if it's wet, cold, and windy. You have to go out and run.' | 5 |
| Earlier this year, Claire won a place in the team to go to the World | 11 Translate. |
| Championships in Italy. However, she fell over the week before the race and couldn't run. 'I was disappointed, but I'm definitely going | 1 I'm going to visit my friends this afternoon. |
| to run next year.' | 2 Take an umbrella. It's going to rain. |
| 1 <u>F</u> Claire went mountain running when she was six. 2 Claire's parents are runners. | 3 I'm going to Berlin to learn German. |
| 3 She did sport when she was younger.4 When it's bad weather, Claire doesn't train. | 4 Let's go to the beach. |
| 5 She sometimes goes to a gym.6 She didn't get a place in the team going to Italy. | 5 What shall we do? |
| 7 She didn't go to Italy. | |
| 8 Claire can't speak Italian. | 5 |
| 9 She fell over and hurt her foot. | TOTAL 100 |
| 0 Claire isn't going to race again. | |

2 marks for each correct answer

7

8



| 1 | Complete the weather words. | 5 They / drive to Austria next month |
|---|---|---|
| | In summer, Hong Kong is (1) hot and (2) w It wasn't a good day for taking photographs. The weather was (3) c | 6 We / play football later |
| | 3 It was very (4) c in Moscow – the temperature at 11 a.m. was –12°C! | 7 Belinda / not marry Kieran |
| | 4 September is usually a (5) w month in England. 5 Let's not go to the beach today – it isn't (6) s | 6 |
| | 6 I don't like being hot, and I don't like being cold – the (7) c days of autumn are my favourite. | 4 Write about your plans with <i>going to</i> . 1 This weekend, _ <i>I'm going to see my friends</i> . |
| | 7 Is it going to be (8) s tomorrow? I want to go skiing. | 2 Next Saturday, |
| | 8 In April, British weather is often (9) r and (10) w | 3 Tomorrow, 4 This evening, |
| | 9 Drive carefully – it's very (11) f, and it's difficult to see. | 5 In a year's time,6 Next month,7 When I retire, |
| 2 | Write sentences with <i>going to</i> and the infinitive. | 8 After this test, |
| | 1 Greg / bank / get some dollars Greg's going to the bank to get some dollars. | T D till a sell in a la |
| | 2 Stephen and I / the airport / meet my cousins | 5 Put the words in order. 1 is going who to you to teach drive? |
| | 3 Wilhelm and Fiona / Berlin / visit Wilhelm's mother | Who is going to teach you to drive?we next many are holidays how year have going to? |
| | 4 My brother / Nepal / climb Everest | 3 when married going you get are to? |
| | 5 I / Milan / go shopping | 4 are going they to at the post get office what? |
| | 6 She / book shop / buy a dictionary | 5 Capri is going she to visit when? |
| | 1 mark for correct use of 'going to', 1 mark for correct infinitive | 6 going in long is live he to the USA how? |
| 3 | Write sentences with going to. | 5 |
| | 1 Dave / see a film at the weekend Dave's going to see a film at the weekend. | 6 Match the questions in 5 with these answers. |
| | 2 Richard and Pauline / not buy a new car until next year | a My older brother. <u>Question 1</u> b When I'm thirty. |
| | 3 I / not do my homework this evening | c Until he's thirty. |

4 Brad and Pia / be famous?

d Tomorrow.

e Three or four. f I don't know.

| A | omplete the conversation. It's a (1) lovely day. (2) W s we d_? | 10 Read the text. Are the sentences true (T) or false (F)? Write (?) if the answer isn't in the text. |
|------------|---|--|
| A B | (3) L'_ go for a walk! On no! It's 2°C! It's (4) t c to go for a walk. Well, (5) s w_ go to the cinema? OK. Which film (6) d_ y w to see? | Beth Harrison is a mountain runner. As a child, Beth enjoyed most sports but when she was a teenager she started running in the hills near her home. Beth trains every week – in all weather. 'You can't stay at home if it's |
| | 5 | wet, cold, and windy. You have to go out and run.' |
| | anslate. What shall we do? | Earlier this year, Beth won a place in the team to go to the World Championships in Italy. However, she fell over the week before the race and couldn't run. 'I was disappointed, but I'm definitely going to run next year.' |
| 2 | Let's go to the beach. | 1 <u>F</u> Beth went mountain running when she was six. |
| 3 | I'm going to Berlin to learn German. | 2 Beth's parents are runners. 3 She did sport when she was younger. |
| 4 | Take an umbrella. It's going to rain. | 4 When it's bad weather, Beth doesn't train.5 She sometimes goes to a gym. |
| 5 | I'm going to visit my friends this afternoon. | 6 She didn't get a place in the team going to Italy. 7 She didn't go to Italy. 8 Beth can't speak Italian. |
| | 5 | 9 She fell over and hurt her foot.10 Beth isn't going to run again. |
| 9 w | rite true answers. | 2 marks for each correct answer 18 |
| 1 | What's the weather like today? It's warm and sunny. | 11 You are on holiday. Write notes. |
| 2 | What's the weather usually like at Christmas? | Where are you?Who are you with?What's the weather like? |
| 3 | What's the weather like in January in your country? | What did you do yesterday? What are you doing today? What are you going to do tomorrow? |
| 4 | What's the weather usually like on your birthday? | Now use your notes to write a postcard. Write 40–50 words. Start: |
| 5 | What's the weather going to be like tomorrow? | Dear |
| 6 | What was the weather last week? | <u>I'm in with</u> |
| 7 | What's the weather like in July? | |
| | 6 | 3 marks for each piece of information divided between accuracy and content, 2 marks for layout 23 |
| | | TOTAL 100 |

| 1 | Use the words in the box to complete the questions. The | nere |
|---|---|------|
| | are two extra words. | |

what do how how many how much what which how many when where who why __When__ did you start this test? are you from? _____''s your teacher's name? _____ did you go to the cinema with?

_____ students are in your class? _____you like going to the theatre? ____ is your favourite TV programme?

8 _____ far is your home from the station?

9 _____ cents are in a Euro? 10 _____ is the weather like today?

11 _____ is your birthday?

10

2 Make two questions for each sentence: one with a question word, and one without.

1 Ben lives in a flat. Where does Ben live? Does Ben live in a flat? 2 They're coming to see our new baby.

3 I'm working at home today.

4 We're going to Paris next week.

5 We climbed a mountain.

6 It rained last night.

7 Jo's wearing a suit.

8 She came by train.

1 mark for each correct question

3 Write the adjective or the adverb form of the word in brackets in the correct place.

slowly

- 1 She walks (slow)
- 2 Please talk, the baby's sleeping. (quiet)
- 3 Dave dances. (good)
- 4 Paul is a boy; he loves trains and cars. (typical)
- 5 Jack's a driver. (bad)
- 6 We worked before the test. (hard)
- 7 Nancy sings. (bad)
- 8 Learning a foreign language is work. (hard)
- 9 I dropped the cup, but it didn't break. (fortunate)
- 10 I write important letters. (careful)

| | 2 marks | for each | correct | answer |
|--|---------|----------|---------|--------|
|--|---------|----------|---------|--------|

18

4 Underline the correct word.

- 1 The lessons were *interest / interested / interesting*.
- 2 I was worry / worrying / worried when you didn't phone.
- 3 I was annoying / annoy / annoyed when he was late.
- 4 This book is very bore / boring / bored.
- 5 My week was tire / tiring / tired.
- 6 The boy's behaviour was worry / worrying / worried.
- 7 Dan was exciting / excite / excited before his party.

6

5 Write the words for things you can buy in a chemist's.

soap 1 aops 2 diocernonti 3 toradndeo 4 arsetlps 5 poomahs 6 esnucram 7 shrubthoto 8 oeoathpstt

8

9 bocm

14

UNIT 13 Test A

| NAME: | | | |
|-------|--|--|--|
| | | | |

6 Read the fairy story and answer the questions.

Once upon a time there was a little girl called Katy. Sometimes she was well behaved, but sometimes she was horrible. At school, she worked hard for her favourite teachers, but she did nothing for the ones she hated. At home, she sometimes played nicely with her brother, but sometimes she shouted at him.

One day, Katy went to see her grandmother for lunch. She walked happily through the forest. Suddenly, Katy saw a big hungry animal with the biggest teeth in the world: it was a wolf!

'Where are you going, little girl?' said the wolf.

'I'm going to see my grandmother for lunch. What are you going to do?' asked Katy.

'I'm very hungry, so I'm going to eat you,' said the wolf.

This made Katy very annoyed, so she carefully opened her bag, quickly pulled out a gun, and killed the wolf.

Katy immediately put her gun back in her bag and went to her grandmother's house. She had a delicious meal with her grandmother and lived happily ever after.

| 1 | Was Katy always good? |
|---|-----------------------|
| | No she wasn't |

- 2 Did she work hard for all her teachers?
- 3 Did she sometimes speak loudly to her brother?
- 4 Why was Katy going to see her grandmother?
- 5 How did she get to her grandmother's house?
- 6 What did she meet in the woods?
- What did Katy do?
- 8 Did Katy like her grandmother's food?

2 marks for each correct answer

7 Make notes about a fairy story.

- Who is in the story?
- What did he / she do?
- Who did he / she meet?
- What happened next?
- What is the end of the story?

Now write your fairy story. Use your notes and five words from the box. Write 80-100 words.

beautiful good-looking loudly quickly quietly slowly suddenly unhappy Start: Once upon a time, there was ... 5 marks for each piece of information 25 divided between accuracy and content

8 Translate.

- 1 The film's exciting.
- 2 I'm excited it's my birthday!
- 3 Your going to pass the test easily.
- 4 I'm not feeling very well.
- 5 He drives badly.

TOTAL

| 1 | Underline | a tha | carract | word |
|---|-----------|-------|---------|-------|
| | underline | e tne | correct | word. |

- 1 The lessons were *interest / interested / interesting*.
- 2 Tom was exciting / excited / excite before the party.
- 3 My week was tiring / tire / tired.
- 4 I was worry / worried / worrying when you didn't phone.
- 5 He was annoy / annoying / annoyed when I was late.
- 6 This book is very boring / bore / bored.
- 7 The boy's behaviour was worry / worried / worrying.

|--|

2 Write the adjective or the adverb form of the word in brackets in the correct place.

slowly

- 1 She walks (slow)
- 2 I write important letters. (careful)
- 3 Pearl sings. (good)
- 4 We worked before the test. (hard)
- 5 I dropped the cup, but it didn't break. (fortunate)
- 6 Learning a foreign language is work. (hard)
- 7 Please talk, the baby's sleeping. (quiet)
- 8 Matthew's a driver. (bad)
- 9 Luigi dances. (bad)
- 10 Andrea is a boy; he loves trains and cars. (typical)

| | Г |
|---------------------------------|---|
| 2 marks for each correct answer | l |

| 10 |
|------|
| l lo |
| |

3 Write the words for things you can buy in a chemist's.

| 1 | aops | soap |
|---|-------------|------|
| 2 | bocm | |
| 3 | esnucram | |
| 4 | poomahs | |
| 5 | toradndeo | |
| 6 | oeoathpstt | |
| 7 | shrubthoto | |
| 8 | diocernonti | |
| 9 | arsetlns | |

| | 8 |
|--|---|
|--|---|

4 Make two questions for each sentence: one with a question word, and one without.

| 1 | Ben lives in a flat. Where does Ben live? |
|---|---|
| | Does Ben live in a flat? |
| 2 | They're going to Rome next week. |
| | |
| 3 | Layla came by train. |
| | |
| 4 | It snowed last night. |
| 5 | We're working at home today. |
| | |
| 6 | Neil's wearing a suit. |
| _ | |
| 7 | I climbed a mountain. |
| 8 | She's coming to see our new baby. |
| | |
| | |

5 Use the words in the box to complete the questions. There are two extra words.

| do h | ow ho | w many | how mu | ıch | what | how many | |
|-------|-------|--------|--------|-----|------|----------|--|
| which | when | where | when | who | why | what | |

1 mark for each correct question

- 1 <u>When</u> did you start this test?
- 2 _____ is your mum's birthday?
- 3 _____ far is your home from the station?
- 4 _____ is your favourite TV programme?
- 5 _____ did you go out with last weekend?
- 6 _____ is the weather like today?
- 7 ____ cents are in a dollar?
- 8 _____ are you from?
- 9 _____you like going to the cinema?
- 10 _____'s your teacher's name?
- 11 _____ students are in your class?

10

| Translate the sentences. | 5 How did she get to her grandmother's house? |
|--|---|
| 1 He drives badly. | 6 What did she meet in the woods? |
| 2 I'm not feeling very well. | 7 What did Amelia do? |
| 3 Your going to pass the test easily. | 8 Did Amelia like her grandmother's food? |
| 4 I'm excited – it's my birthday! | 2 marks for each correct answer 14 |
| 5 The film's exciting. | 2 marks for each correct answer |
| Read the fairy story and answer the questions. | Make notes about a fairy story. Who is in the story? What did he / she do? Who did he / she meet? |
| Once upon a time there was a little girl called Amelia. Sometimes she was well behaved, but sometimes she was horrible. At school, she worked hard for her favourite teachers, but she did nothing for the ones she hated. At home, she sometimes played nicely with her brother, but sometimes she shouted at him. One day, Amelia went to see her grandmother for lunch. She walked happily through the forest. Suddenly, Amelia saw a big hungry animal with the biggest teeth in the world: it was a wolf! 'Where are you going, little girl?' said the wolf. 'I'm going to see my grandmother for lunch. What are you going to do?' asked Amelia. 'I'm very hungry, so I'm going to eat you,' said the wolf. This made Amelia very annoyed, so she carefully opened her bag, quickly pulled out a gun, and killed the wolf. Amelia immediately put her gun back in her bag and went to her grandmother's house. She had a delicious meal with her grandmother and lived happily ever after. | What is the end of the story? Now write your fairy story. Use your notes and five words from the box. Write 80–100 words. beautiful good-looking loudly quickly quietly slowly suddenly unhappy Start: Once upon a time, there was |
| 1 Was Amelia always good? _No, she wasn't. | 5 marks for each piece of information divided between accuracy and content |
| 2 Did she work hard for all her teachers? | TOTAL 100 |
| 3 Did she sometimes speak loudly to her brother? | |
| 4 Why was Amelia going to see her grandmother? | |

6

Complete the verb table.

| Infinitive | Past Simple | Past participle | | |
|------------|-------------|------------------|--|--|
| eat | (1) ate | (2) <i>eaten</i> | | |
| drink | (3) | (4) | | |
| fly | (5) | (6) | | |
| cook | (7) | (8) | | |
| win | (9) | (10) | | |
| give | (11) | (12) | | |

2 Put the words in order.

| 1 | your to father France has been ? |
|---|----------------------------------|
| | Has your father been to France? |

| 2 fo | od you | have | Chinese | ever | eaten | ? |
|------|--------|------|---------|------|-------|---|
|------|--------|------|---------|------|-------|---|

| 3 | worked your | have parents in | a country foreign ? |
|---|-------------|-----------------|---------------------|
|---|-------------|-----------------|---------------------|

| 4 | friend | met has | person | best ever | a yo | ur fam | ous | ? |
|---|--------|---------|--------|-----------|------|--------|-----|---|
| | | | | | | | | |

| ı ? |
|-----|
| |

| 6 | ever you a won competition have 3 |
|---|-----------------------------------|

| 5 |
|---|

3 Write true answers to the questions in 2.

| 1 | Yes, he has. / No, he hasn't. |
|---|-------------------------------|
| 2 | |
| 3 | |
| 4 | |
| 5 | |
| 6 | |
| | |

4 Complete the sentences with the correct form, negative or positive, of the verbs in brackets.

| 1 | Is it really 11.30? I <u>have been</u> (be) busy this morning. |
|---|--|
| 2 | They (make) the dinner yet. |
| 3 | Jane and Suejust (finish) their exams. |
| 4 | your parents (meet) your new girlfriend |
| 5 | They just (buy) a new car. |
| 6 | A Jim (see) the new office yet? |
| | B Yes, he (see) it last week. |
| 7 | I (give) them the present yet. |
| 8 | you (drink) the champagne |
| | I (give) you last month yet? |

| 5 | Choose the correct word from the brackets and write it in the |
|---|---|
| | correct place. |

1 A Have you been to Japan? (ever / never)

9 Sheila _____ just ____ (have) breakfast.

- **B** No, I haven't, but I've been to China. (never / just)
- 2 A Have you bought a motorbike? (never / yet)
 - **B** Yes, I have, but I haven't ridden it. (ever / yet)
- 3 A Has Toni met Julian? (never / ever)
 - **B** Yes, they have met. (just / yet)
- 4 A Have you done your homework? (ever / yet)
 - **B** No, I haven't, but I've done the washing-up. (just / never)
- 5 A Have you seen any John Grisham films? (ever / never)
 - **B** No, I haven't, and I've read any of his books. (just / never)

| 9 |
|---|

10

6 Underline the odd-one-out.

| 1 flight | <u>chain</u> | plane | jumbo |
|-----------|--------------|----------|-----------|
| 2 desert | beach | retire | mountain |
| 3 hearse | locust | horse | motorbike |
| 4 luggage | suitcase | bag | tornado |
| 5 lift | quarrel | angry | fight |
| 6 hurt | attack | frighten | flag |

2 marks for each correct answer

| NAME: | | | |
|-------|--|--|--|
| | | | |

7 Read the article. Are the sentences true (T) or false (F)? Write (?) if the answer isn't in the text.

ERIC AND MOLLY BARTON have just won the prize for being the couple with the longest marriage in Britain. The couple have been married for more than 80 years. They met when they were teenagers and married in 1920 when Eric was 16 and his bride, Molly, was 17.

The couple have four children, nine grandchildren and 25 greatgrandchildren. They have lived in the same village for all of their married life and have never travelled abroad. Mr Barton said, 'We've been to London three times and we went to Birmingham to see my sister once.' His wife added, 'I've never liked travelling, I like being at home with my family around me. I've never wanted to go very far.'

Their oldest son, Ned, 79, said, 'It's great to see them still alive and so happy together after all these years. They have enjoyed good health all their lives: my father worked on a farm all his life and my mother has always worked hard in the home. They have never smoked and they haven't had any wine or beer for more than forty years.'

Our reporter asked Mrs Barton what she liked about her marriage and she said, 'I've been very lucky. Eric was my first - and only boyfriend and we've had a very happy marriage.'

| 1 | Mr and Mrs Barton have been married for time. | or a lo | ong |
|---|---|---------|-----|
| 2 | They met because they were neighbours. | | |
| 3 | Eric is older than Molly. | | |
| 4 | They have four sons. | | |
| 5 | They haven't travelled a lot. | | |
| 6 | They've been to visit Eric's sister this wee | k. | |
| 7 | They haven't been sick a lot. | | |
| 8 | Mrs Barton smoked when she was young | er. | |
| 9 | Mrs Barton never had another boyfriend | | |
| 0 | Mr Barton never had another girlfriend. | | |
| | 2 marks for each correct answer | | 18 |

8 You have been staying with an English friend. Your friend:

- looked after you
- cooked meals for you
- took you to some interesting places
- helped you with your English
- gave you a present for your family at home.

Write a thank-you email. Write 80-90 words. Start:

| e just | | |
|---|--|--|
| | | |
| 16 marks divided between | acc | curacy and content |
| | he | re is an extra sentence i |
| Hello, Julia! Over here! | a | I've never been to an airp |
| There's my flight. It's time to go. | Ь | In three weeks – I've just bought a ticket! |
| Good morning, can I see your ticket and passport, please? | \ c | Hi! Liz! Great to see you! |
| How many suitcases have you got? | d | No, look – it's on the departure board. It's gate |
| I think the announcement said gate 40. | е | It's been a great week. I can't believe you're leav |
| When can we see each other again? | f | Two. |
| Have you got any hand luggage? | g | Yes, of course. |
| Did you check in early? | h | No, I haven't. |
| 2 marks fo | ır ea | ach correct answer |
| ranslate. | | |
| Can I see your ticket, please | ? | |
| Have you checked in yet? | | |
| She hasn't boarded her fligh | ıt y | vet. |
| Have you ever lost your lug | gag | ge? |
| I've left my passport in the | — dej | parture lounge! |
| | Aatch the short conversations. Tach column. Hello, Julia! Over here! There's my flight. It's time to go. Good morning, can I see your ticket and passport, please? How many suitcases have you got? I think the announcement said gate 40. When can we see each other again? Have you got any hand luggage? Did you check in early? 2 marks for ranslate. Can I see your ticket, please Have you checked in yet? She hasn't boarded her flight. Have you ever lost your luggage. | Hello, Julia! Over here! There's my flight. It's time to go. Good morning, can I see your ticket and passport, please? How many suitcases do have you got? I think the announcement said gate 40. When can we see each other again? Have you got any hand luggage? Did you check in early? A marks for each of the see your ticket, please? Have you checked in yet? She hasn't boarded her flight your luggage. |

TOTAL



Choose the correct word from the brackets and write it in the correct place.

- 1 A Have you been to Japan? (ever / never)
 - **B** No, I haven't, but I've been to China. (never / just)
- 2 A Have you read any James Bond books? (ever / never)
 - **B** No, I haven't, and I've seen any of the films. (just / never)
- 3 A Have you done the washing-up? (ever / yet)
 - **B** No, I haven't, but I've done my homework. (just / never)
- 4 A Has Rosalind met Tom? (never / ever)
 - **B** Yes, they have met. (just / yet)
- 5 A Have you bought a motorbike? (never / yet)
 - **B** Yes, I have, but I haven't ridden it. (ever / yet)

2 Read the article. Are the sentences true (T) or false (F)? Write (?) if the answer isn't in the text.

GEORGE AND WINIFRED SEYMOUR have just won the prize for being the couple with the longest marriage in Britain. The couple have been married for more than 80 years. They met when they were teenagers and married in 1920 when George was 16 and his bride, Winifred, was 17.

The couple have four children, nine grandchildren and 25 greatgrandchildren. They have lived in the same village for all of their married life and have never travelled abroad. Mr Seymour said, 'We've been to London three times and we went to Birmingham to see my sister once.' His wife added, 'I've never liked travelling, I like being at home with my family around me. I've never wanted to go very far.'

Their oldest son, Bertie, 79, said, 'It's great to see them still alive and so happy together after all these years. They have enjoyed good health all their lives: my father worked on a farm all his life and my mother has always worked hard in the home. They have never smoked and they haven't had any wine or beer for more than forty years.'

Our reporter asked Mrs Seymour what she liked about her marriage and she said, 'I've been very lucky. George was my first - and only boyfriend and we've had a very happy marriage.'

- 1 <u>T</u> Mr and Mrs Seymour have been married for a long time.
- 2 ___ They met because they were neighbours.
- 3 ___ George is older than Winifred.
- 4 ___ They have four sons.
- 5 ___ They haven't travelled a lot.
- 6 They've been to visit George's sister this week.
- 7 ___ They haven't been sick a lot.
- 8 ____ Mrs Seymour smoked when she was younger.
- 9 ____ Mrs Seymour never had another boyfriend.
- 10 Mr Seymour never had another girlfriend.

3 Underline the odd-one-out.

| 1 plane | jumbo | <u>chain</u> | flight |
|------------|----------|--------------|----------|
| 2 quarrel | lift | fight | angry |
| 3 beach | mountain | desert | retire |
| 4 attack | hurt | flag | frighten |
| 5 suitcase | luggage | tornado | bag |
| 6 locust | hearse | motorbike | horse |

| 2 | marke | for | aach | correct | ancwor |
|---|--------|-----|------|---------|--------|
| / | HIAIKS | IOI | eacn | correct | answer |

10

4 Complete the verb table.

| Infinitive | Past Simple | Past participle |
|------------|-------------|-----------------|
| eat | (1) ate | (2) eaten |
| give | (3) | (4) |
| win | (5) | (6) |
| cook | (7) | (8) |
| fly | (9) | (10) |
| drink | (11) | (12) |

| | 10 |
|--|----|
|--|----|

5 Complete the sentences with the correct form, negative or positive, of the verbs in brackets.

| 1 | Is it really | · 11.30? I _ | have been | (be) busy this morning |
|---|--------------|--------------|-----------|------------------------|
| 2 | They | just | (buy) | a new computer. |

| _ | т | (give) them the present yet. | |
|---|---|------------------------------|--|
| 3 | 1 | (give) them the precent vet | |
| J | 1 | (give) them the present yet. | |
| | | | |

| 4 | A | Edward | _ (see) the new teacher yet? |
|---|---|--------|------------------------------|
|---|---|--------|------------------------------|

| | 5 Martin and Julia just (finish) their exame 6 Denise just (have) lunch. 7 you (drink) the champagne I (give) you last month yet? | 5 Can I see your ticket, please? |
|---|---|--|
| | 8 They (make) the breakfast yet. | 5 |
| | 9 your parents (meet) your new girlfriend | |
| | 10 | 9 Match the short conversations. There is an extra sentence in each column. |
| 6 | Put the words in order. | 1 Hello, Julia! Over here!— a I've never been to an airport. |
| | 1 your to mother France has been? Has your mother been to France? | 2 I think the announcement b It's been a great week. said gate 40. I can't believe you're leaving. |
| | 2 a ridden ever horse and cart you have in? | 3 Good morning, can I see your ticket and passport, please? c No, I haven't. |
| | 3 food you have Chinese ever eaten? | 4 Have you got any hand luggage? d Yes, of course. |
| | 4 ever you a won competition have? | 5 When can we see each other again? |
| | 5 friend met has person best ever a your famous? | 6 How many suitcases f No, look – it's on the departure board. It's gate 14. |
| | 6 worked your have parents in a country foreign? | 7 Did you check in early? g Hi! Liz! Great to see you! 8 There's my flight. It's time to go. h In three weeks – I've just bought a ticket! |
| | 5 | 2 marks for each correct answer 12 |
| 7 | Write true answers to the questions in 6. | 10 You have been staying with an English friend. Your friend: |
| | 1 Yes, he has. / No, he hasn't. | looked after you |
| | 2 | cooked meals for you |
| | 3 | took you to some interesting places helped you with your English |
| | 4 | gave you a present for your family at home. |
| | 5 | - |
| | 6 | Write a thank-you email. Write 80–90 words. Start: |
| | 5 | Dear |
| R | 3 Translate. | <u>l've just</u> |
| Ŭ | | |
| | 1 I've left my passport in the departure lounge! | |
| | 2 Have you ever lost your luggage? | 16 marks divided between accuracy and content 16 |
| | 3 She hasn't boarded her flight yet. | TOTAL 100 |
| | | - |





1

Review Test 1A (Units 1-4)

| <u>Underline</u> the correct answer. | 2 Write the short forms. |
|---|---|
| 1 I from Germany. a am b is c be 2 He tennis on Saturdays. a doesn't play b play c don't play 3 do you live? a What b Where c How 4 Where you from? a is b be c are | 1 He is from Italy |
| 5 We to music. a listening b listens c love listening 6 My brother and I shop assistants. a aren't b not is c isn't 7 I an English teacher. a isn't b aren't c 'm not 8 old are you? a How much b Are c How 9 My sister in an office. a work b doesn't works c works 10 time is it? a What b How c How much 11 I in the evenings. a relaxes b 'm relax c relax 12 What her first name? a am b is c be 13 you and Ted married? a Is b Be c Are | Complete the paragraph with the correct form of the verbs in brackets. Leo Jenkins (1)is (be) a music professor. He (2) (work) at a university in London. He (3) (not live) in London, he (4) (live) in Oxford. Every day, he (5) (get up) at 6.00 and (6) (go) to London on the train. It (7) (not be) cheap but he (8) (like) living in Oxford. '(9) I (like) my job? Yes, I do, I love it! I (10) (work) with students from Spain, Italy, the USA, Britain everywhere! In the mornings I usually (11) (listen) to students and help them. At 12.30 every day, I (12) (go) to the gym. In the afternoon, I (13) (not work) at the university, I (14) (visit) schools and (15) (help) music teachers. At 7.30, my wife and I (16) (have) a glass of wine and we (17) (cook) dinner.' |
| Ben Chambers? a What b This c Who Solution When the lesson start? a does b is c do Solution I like football. a play b plays c playing She English at a school in Cambridge. a doesn't studies b studys c studies They three children. a have b are have c has I sixteen years old. a doesn't b not is c isn't | 4 Complete the questions. Write true answers. A Hi! (1) What's your first name? You (2) A (3) W you from? You (4) A (5) W your job? You (6) A (7) W your favourite actor? You (8) A (9) W you go on holiday? You (10) A (11) W your favourite season? You (12) |
| half a mark for each correct answer 10 | A Thank you! |

| | NAME: | | | |
|--|--|--|--|--|
| Complete the sentences with the correct prepositions. at by for from in on to 1 I live <u>in</u> a flat. | 7 Put the words in the correct columns. There are four extra words. aunt bag camera cooking daughter fireman hamburger husband key lawyer model pilot postcard reading relax running sailing stamp | | | |
| 2 What's 'salad' Italian?3 She collects the children school every day. | summer sunny sunbathing tourist guide uncle wife | | | |
| 4 She plays rugby her free time. 5 Doctors and nurses look after people hospital. 6 This letter is in English – it's good practice you. 7 We get up seven o'clock. 8 I go skiing winter. 9 He likes going to the gym Sunday mornings. | jobs everyday objects family leisure activitie | | | |
| 10 She speaks people on the telephone. 11 Tourists come boat every day. | 8 Use the phrases in the box to make everyday conversations. | | | |
| Write about your favourite person. Make notes to help you. Write 30–40 words. Name? How old? Lives in? Job? Likes / doesn't like? Other information | There is one extra phrase. Can I have fish and chips, please? It's 0771 43726 4832. Don't worry. Come and sit down. Not bad, thanks. Can you tell me the time, please? See you later! Here you are. Anything else? Hil How are you? How are the children? I'm sorry I'm late. I'm sorry, I don't have a watch. What's your mobile number? I'm fine, thanks. | | | |
| Start: My favourite person is He / She 15 marks for responses to prompts divided between accuracy and content; 4 marks for additional information | 1 A Hi! How are you? B I'm fine, thanks. 2 A B 3 A B 4 A B 5 A | | | |
| accuracy and content; 4 marks for additional information | 5 A | | | |



| NI | ٨ | N 4 | г. |
|----|---|-----|----|
| IN | А | М | E: |

Review Test 1B (Units 1-4)

| Write the correct form of the verbs in brackets. | 4 There is a mistake in each sentence. Correct it. | |
|--|---|-------------|
| 1 I <u>am</u> (be) from Italy. | 1 Have 18 years. | |
| 2 Diane (not work) in a English school. | I am 18 years old. | |
| 3 (be) she married? | 2 I'm student. | |
| 3 (be) you and your wife from the USA? | | |
| 5 Dave (live) in Spain? | 3 We live at a flat. | |
| 6 Tiago (not be) a teacher. | | |
| 7 Pam (fly) to help people. | 4 There are 15 womans in my class. | |
| 8 We (relax) at home at the weekend. | | |
| 9 When Ceri's team (train)? | 5 Her brothers name is Bob. | |
| 10 What (be) your teacher's surname? | | |
| 11 Mrs McSporran (not collect) the post. | 6 Do you like eat in restaurants? | |
| 12 you (make) breakfast for your family? | | |
| 13 I often (not cook) meat. | | 5 |
| 14 Ursula and I (not help) in our father's shop. | | |
| 15 I (not be) a postman. | 5 Complete the paragraph with the correct form of | the verbs i |
| 16 Where (be) Clara and Hans from? | the box. | |
| 15 | be not be collect deliver drive get up not go have live make be | like |
| Write the correct question word. | Johny Conzoloz (1) lives in New York with her husbane | l Dabla |
| 1 W <u>h e r e</u> are you from, Yuki? | Jenny Gonzalez (1) <u>lives</u> in New York with her husband She (2) a school bus driver. Every morning, Jenny | |
| 2 W's your name? | (3) at 6.00 and (4) breakfast. Then Jenny | |
| 3 D_ you like learning English? | (5) 40 children to school on her bus. Pablo (6) | a |
| 3 W do you relax? | bus driver, he (7) a postman. He (8) lette | ers to two |
| 5 H old are you? | hundred flats and offices in Manhattan. | |
| 6 W do you work? | Jenny and Pablo (9) two children, Benny and Bell | a. The |
| 5 | children (10) to school on Jenny's bus, they (11) _ walking with their friends. | |
| | waiking with their menus. | 10 |
| Write answers for the questions in 2. | | |
| 1 <u>I'm from Japan.</u> | 6 Match. | |
| 2 | 1 going TV | |
| 3 | 2 watching football | |
| 4 | , , | |
| 5 | 3 playing running | |
| 6 | 4 going to music | |
| 5 | 5 listening in restaurants | |
| | 6 eating to the cinema | |

| NAME: | | | |
|-------|--|--|--|
| | | | |

7 Underline the correct prepositions.

- 1 Where are you to / in / from?
- 2 I play football at / in / of my free time.
- 3 This is a picture at / of / to my children.
- 3 We're in a class from / about / with nine students.
- 5 I usually get up early at / in / on Mondays.
- 6 He goes to work early at / in / of the mornings.
- 7 I love going walking at / to / in autumn.
- 8 Our lesson starts at / in / to nine o'clock.
- 9 She relaxes *at / on / in* the weekends.

| 9 |
|---|
| |

8 Underline the odd-one-out.

| 1 | Italy | Spain | <u>English</u> | Australia |
|---|---------|--------|----------------|-----------|
| 2 | Hamburg | Moscow | Japan | Budapest |
| 3 | apple | orange | stamp | chicken |
| 4 | brother | father | uncle | nurse |
| 5 | chef | cold | model | driver |
| 6 | pilot | run | ski | swim |
| 7 | spring | summer | autumn | mountair |

| 6 |
|---|

9 Write the plurals.

| 1 | apple | apples |
|---|------------|--------|
| 2 | dictionary | |
| 3 | letter | |
| 3 | menu | |
| 5 | clock | |
| 6 | child | |

| г |
|-----|
| וכו |

10 Write the opposite adjectives.

| 1 | big | s <u>mall</u> |
|---|--------|---------------|
| 2 | cheap | e |
| 3 | lovely | h |
| 3 | easy | d |
| 5 | old | y |
| 6 | fast | S |

| | Г |
|--|---|
| | J |
| | |

11 Make notes about yourself.

- My name:
- I speak:
- My age:
- I live in:
- My job:
- I like / don't like:
- Other information:

| Sandy Lee, Flat 43, Grebe House, Kennedy Road, Hong Kong Write 50–60 words in your letter. | | |
|--|--|--|
| | | |
| | | |
| | | |

Now write an informal letter to a new penfriend:

| |
|------|
| |

| 12 for responses to prompts, 3 marks for layout and salutations, 5 discretionary marks for additional information | 20 |
|---|----|
| • | |

12 Complete the everyday conversations.

- 1 **A** Hi, Minnie. (1) How are you?
 - **B** (2) I'_ f___, t____.
- 2 **A** Bye, see you at 7.00, Henry. (3) Have a n___ d__!
 - **B** Thanks, (4) a__ y__. (5) S__ y__ later.
- 3 **A** Good morning. (6) C__ I h___ y__?
 - **B** Yes. (7) C__ I h___ a sandwich, please?
 - **A** (8) H___ you are. (9) A_____ e___?
 - **B** No, thanks.
- 3 **A** (10) E____ m_. (11) C__ y__ t__ m_ t__ time, please?
 - **B** It's about seven o'clock.



TOTAL





1

Review Test 2A (Units 5-8)

| Ur | nderline the correct answer. | 2 | Complete the paragraph with the correct form of the verbs |
|----|---|---|--|
| 1 | I to the cinema last night. a not go b didn't went c didn't go | | in the brackets. Erin Gregory (1)is (be) a designer. She (2) (work) with |
| 2 | There a sofa in the living room. a is b are c any | | architects and (3) (design) people's homes. She decides the colours and the furniture. She says: 'First I (4) (meet) the home |
| 3 | I a great programme on television last weekend.a saw b seed c sawed | | owner and (5) (discuss) their ideas. Then I (6) (start) thinking about what they want and make some drawings.' |
| 4 | Are there glasses in the cupboard? a some b any c a | | Erin's favourite design is a house she did in London in 1995. 'It (7) (be) my first big job. The home owner and her husband |
| 5 | Suzy went to Canada a last three months b in three months c three months ago | | (8) (be) very rich! The woman (9) (work) in different countries so she often (10) (not be) at home. She (11) |
| 6 | Did you see photograph? a these b those c this | | (ask) me to make her home international. She (12) (send) me to different countries so I could (13) (buy) furniture! When I |
| 7 | Where your grandmother born? a were b was c is | | (14) (finish) the London job, she was very happy and she (15) (fly) me to her second home in New York! I (16) |
| 8 | When I was five, I a could reading and writing b could read and write c could read and wrote | | (love) that job but I (17) (not enjoy) the city because I missed my family and friends in England. 2 marks for each correct answer 32 |
| 9 | Bill and Gina in Spain last year. a are b was c were | 2 | There is a mistake in each sentence. Find it and correct it. |
| 10 | I like flowers. a that b this c those | J | in 1 I'm at university at the north of England. |
| 11 | you at school last week? a Are b Was c Were | | 2 Dan didn't see Claire because she wasn't to the party. |
| 12 | There aren't books in the bedroom. a some b a c any | | 3 Did you hear around the accident on the motorway? |
| 13 | The bus in the centre of town. a stopping b stoped c stopped | | 4 Hello? Can I speak at Mr Howes, please?5 I think we started this book on October. |
| 14 | when he was seventeen? a Could John drive b Could John drove | | 6 There's a car park at front of the office. |
| 15 | c Can John drive all the sandwiches? | | 7 The cinema is next at the station. |
| 16 | a Do Jamie eat b Did Jamie eat c Did Jamie atea new dress for the party? | | 8 Sorry! I forgot by the party. |
| | a Did Diana bought b Does Diana buying c Did Diana buy | | 9 My parents fell on love in 1980.10 Leo worked to Kodak for twelve years. |
| 17 | I from a small town in France. a came b come c am coming | | 11 Is your office at the right or left? |
| 18 | Can I have some of cake, please? a those b that c these | | 10 |
| 19 | When I was a year old, I walk or talk. a can't b couldn't c not could | | |

9

half a mark for each correct answer

| NAME: | | | |
|-------|--|--|--|
| | | | |

| _ | | | | |
|---|-------|----------|-------|--------|
| 4 | Under | line the | odd-o | ne-out |

| 1 | armchair | sofa | coffee table | <u>fridge</u> |
|---|-----------|------------|--------------|---------------|
| 2 | drums | blues | guitar | chess |
| 3 | lamp | rug | cat | mirror |
| 4 | pilot | genius | airshow | fighter jet |
| 5 | satellite | politician | astronaut | space |
| 6 | wedding | poetry | engaged | married |

5 Match the verbs and nouns which go together. There is an extra word in each column.

| Verbs | Nouns |
|------------------|-----------------------|
| watch | a medal |
| earn | an actor |
| live | a car |
| win | money |
| drive | a sandwich |
| become | television |
| eat | an office |
| | |

| 1 | watch television |
|---|------------------|
| 2 | |
| 3 | |
| 4 | |
| 5 | |
| | |

6 Write two words with the same sound.

| 1 | /raɪt/ | write | right |
|---|--------|-------|-------|
| 2 | /tu:/ | | |
| 3 | /hɪə/ | | |
| 4 | /san/ | | |
| 5 | /neo/ | | |
| 6 | /aɪ/ | | |

| 10 |
|----|
|----|

| 7 | Write a description of your dream house or flat. Make notes |
|---|---|
| | to help you. Write 70–80 words. |

· Where is it

- How old is it?
- How many rooms are there?
- What is in the rooms?
- Is there a swimming pool? private cinema? lake?
- Why is it special? What is the best thing?

| Start: My dream home is a flat / house in | | |
|---|--|--|
| | | |
| | | |
| | | |
| | | |
| | | |
| | | |
| | | |
| | | |

2 marks for each piece of information divided between accuracy and content, 3 marks for additional information

| 15 |
|----|

8 Complete the everyday conversations.

Conversation 1

- **A** (1) E*xcuse* me! Is there a baker's (2) n___ h___?
- **B** Yes, there's one in Green Lane. (3) G_ s_____ a____, and it's near the bus station.
- A Thanks.

Conversation 2

- A It's December 31st and it's midnight!
- **B** (4) H____ N__ Y___!

Conversation 3

- A Hello.
- **B** Hello. (5) C__ I s____ t_ Alison, please?
- **A** This is Alison.
- **B** Oh! Hi!

Conversation 4

- A Good morning. Scofield's Solicitors. (6) H_ _ c_ _ I h___ y__?
- **B** Good morning. Is Miss Scofield there, please?
- **A** (7) I'_ a____ Miss Scofield isn't in the office.
 - (8) C__ I t___ a m_____?
- **B** Don't worry. I'll ring back later.

| 2 marks for each correct answer | |
|---------------------------------|--|
| | |

| TOTAL | 100 |
|-------|-----|
|-------|-----|





Review Test 2B (Units 5-8)

| 1 v | /rite the correct form of the verbs in brackets. | 3 A Does Karen like plants? | | |
|------------|--|---|--|--|
| 1 | Beth <u>didn't drink</u> (not drink) any wine with her dinner last night. | B Yes, she does. There are a (5) in her sitting room. | | |
| 2 | Greg (buy) a new car last year? | A Oh, good! I bought (6) for her birthday | | |
| 3 | | present. | | |
| | There (be) five big cupboards in my new kitchen. | 5 | | |
| | There (not be) any photographs in our bedroom. | 4 Change the verbs to the Past Simple. **Iived worked** Beatrice lives and works in Chicago with her husband, Jed. They have | | |
| 6 | They (not go) to a restaurant last weekend. | a shop where they buy and sell old furniture. They don't earn much | | |
| 7 | We (see) a good film last night. | money but they love working together. | | |
| 8 | When I was four, I (not can swim). | Their son, Kenny, goes to university in Chicago but he doesn't live | | |
| 9 | Yuri (go) to university in Moscow in 2001. | with his parents. He has a small flat in the city so he can walk to | | |
| 10 | (be) Jean and Anna at your last birthday party? | lessons. He is studying French and Spanish. | | |
| 11 | Where (be) Helen last night? | 2 marks for each correct answer 20 | | |
| 12 | When Amelia Earhart (die)? | | | |
| 13 | There (not be) a DVD player in our classroom. | 5 Write another word with the same sound. | | |
| 14 | Leo (can read) when he was six | 1 write <u>right</u> 4 wear | | |
| | months old? | 2 for 5 their | | |
| 15 | Paul (drink) all the milk this morning. | 3 see 6 our | | |
| 16 | We (drive) from New York to Los Angeles | 5 | | |
| • | in 2003. | 6 Match the nouns in A and B. Write them as one or two words There is an extra word in each column. | | |
| - | nderline the correct word. | A B | | |
| | Are <i>these / that / this</i> your photographs? | news star | | |
| | <i>That / Those / This</i> flower is from our garden. | living biscuit | | |
| 3 | Is those / that / these your family in the picture? | washing station | | |
| 4 | I like <i>those / these / this</i> champagne. | film paper | | |
| 5 | Who are <i>that / those / this</i> people in the kitchen? | hand machine | | |
| 6 | Do you like <i>these / that / this</i> new chairs? | birthday bag chocolate room | | |
| | 5 | 1 _newspaper | | |
| 3 C | omplete the short conversation with <i>lot</i> , <i>any</i> , or <i>some</i> . | 2 | | |
| | A Where are the plates? | 3 | | |
| 1 | B There are a (1) <u>lot</u> in the dining room. | 4 | | |
| 2 | A Do you have (2) forks? | 5 | | |
| _ | B No, I have (3) knives but there aren't (4) forks! | 6 | | |
| | A Never mind. I can use this spoon. | 5 | | |

| 7 | Complete the paragraph about Della's new flat. | 10 Cross out the silent letters. |
|---|--|--|
| | There are two (1) a <u>rmchairs</u> and a (2) s_a in the living room. In the kitchen, there's a (3) cr but there isn't a (4) fe. There is a (5) sf for books in my bedroom, but there aren't any (6) cs for her clothes. | 1 wa/k 4 midnight 2 could 5 cupboard 3 daughter 6 write |
| | 5 | 11 Complete the conversation with the operator. |
| 8 | Make notes about a holiday when you were a child. Where did you go? How long did you go for? Did you enjoy it? Why? Why not? What did you do? Other information: Now write about your holiday. Write 60–70 words. Start: When I was years old, I to | Emily Lewis 21B Bank Road London England Operator International Directory Enquiries. (1) Which country, please? You England. Operator And (2)? |
| | 3 marks for each piece of information divided between accuracy and content, 5 discretionary marks for additional information | You London. Operator I the (3) , please? You Lewis. Operator And the (4) ? You E. Operator 's the (5) ? You 21B Bank Road. Operator The (6) you is 0208 9377 4823 |
| 9 | Find four short everyday conversations. | |
| | When's the French holiday Bastille Day? In 1958. When was Madonna born? What's the date today? On the fourteenth of July. It's the third of May. It's on the fifth of December. When's your birthday? 1 A When's the French holiday – Bastille Day? B On the fourteenth of July. 2 A B 3 A B 4 A B | Telephone Emily. Write the conversation. Emily Hello. You (1) Hello . (2) |



1

Review Test 3A (Units 9-12)

| <u>Underline</u> the correct answer. | 2 Correct the sentences. |
|--|---|
| 1 I milk. a don't like b don't liking c didn't liked | <i>many</i> 1 How much people are in your class? |
| 2 A bike is than a car. | 2 Are there any bread in the cupboard? |
| a slower b slowest c slow | 3 There are any apples in that bag. |
| 3 you like some tea or coffee? a Do b Would c Shall | 4 Do you eat lot of chocolate? |
| 4 Jenny visit New York when she retires next year. | 5 Would you like some milks? |
| a doesn't go b isn't going to c be going | 6 There are some oranges, but there aren't much. |
| 5you like tennis? a Will b Do c Would | 7 How much fruits would you like? |
| 6 Is there bread for a sandwich? | 8 Is there any carrots in the fridge? |
| a any b many c a | 9 Have you got many homework today? |
| 7 How apples have you got? | |
| a much b any c many | 10 How many money have you got? |
| 8 A motorbike is than a bike. a most dangerous b more danger c more dangerous | 11 There's a toast for breakfast. |
| 9 The Beach Hotel a swimming pool. a is got b has got c doesn't got | 3 Complete the sentences. Use the correct comparative or superlative form of the adjectives in brackets. |
| 10 a brother? | 1 His car is <u>faster than</u> (fast) mine. |
| a Do you have b Do you got c Are you having 11 Look at Paola! She a beautiful new jacket. | 2 Sydney is (beautiful) city in Australia. |
| a wears b wearing c 's wearing | 3 Is Moscow (cold) Warsaw? |
| 12 There's fruit in the fridge. | 4 That was (bad) film in the world! |
| a some b a c any | 5 I think salsa is (good) than flamenco. |
| 13 Is a Ferrari the car in the world? a expensive b best c better | 6 Jane Eyre is (interesting) Oliver Twist. |
| 14 to the radio? | 7 My neighbour's motorbike is (noisy) in the world. |
| a Are you listen b Do you listening | 8 In England, August is usually (hot) month |
| c Are you listening | 9 Is the Nile (long) river in the world? |
| 15 This pen is a her b my c his. | 10 Bologna has got (old) university in Europe. |
| 16 Next week, I see my grandparents for dinner. a going to b 'm go to c 'm going to | 11 Bologna University is (old) Oxford or |
| 17 cat is under my car? a Where b Who's c Whose | Cambridge. 10 |
| 18 I don't like cheese | 4 Replace the words in brackets with possessive pronouns. |
| a very all b quite all c at all | 1 Is this book <u>yours</u> ? (your book) |
| 19 Frank usually works on Mondays, but next Monday he a holiday. | 2 The car is (her car) |
| $\overline{\mathbf{a}}$'s having \mathbf{b} 's having got \mathbf{c} on | 3 Our garden is smaller than (Bob and Lizzy's |
| 20 After this lesson, I'm the post office. | garden) |
| a to b going c going to21 We my parents this afternoon. | 4 This pen is (my pen) 5 The car in front of the house is (our car) |
| a let's see b 're seeing c 're going to seeing | 6 That jacket isn't (his jacket) |
| half a mark for each correct answer 10 | 5 |

| 5 | Complete the text with the correct form of the verbs in brackets. | 8 Complete the sentences with words from the box. There are three extra words. |
|---|---|---|
| | Zak Kennedy (1)is (be) twenty-two. He usually (2) and works in London, but this month he (3) (be) in Ital his best friend – they (4) (study) Italian cooking in Flor 'The cooking lessons are great! Last week, we (5) (learn to make pasta, this week we (6) (cook) lots of vegetab next week we (7) (make) a big meal our teachers.' 'At home, I (8) (be) usually very busy so I often (9) (eat) in cafés and restaurants. Here, I (10) (learn) recipe which are quick and easy. When I go home, I (11) (cook) every evening – it's much healthier and cheaper.' | ly with orence. 1 What'son television this evening? 2 Did you read that book Dan Brown? 3 The car park is 500 metres the library. 4 Our dog jumped the lake! 5 They walked the bridge into town. |
| , | Positivity and a second second | 9 Imagine you are on holiday. Make notes. |
| 0 | Rewrite the sentences using have got. 1 I have a brother. | Where are you? What did you do yesterday? What are you going to do tomorrow? What are the best and worst things? Other information Where are you staying? What are you doing today? |
| | 3 Do they have any money? | Now write an email to a friend. Write 60–70 words. Start: Hi! I'm on holiday in |
| | 4 Sue has a bike. | Start |
| | 5 She doesn't have a car. | |
| | 6 Does Enzo have a girlfriend? | 18 marks for accuracy and content, 2 discretionary marks for additional information 20 |
| 7 | Put the words in the correct column. There are two extra | B Yes, of course. (2) H y a |
| | dry foggy garlic good-looking handsome hat mushroom pretty rice shoes short shorts ski tall trainers warm | A (3) H w y l y tea? B Milk, no sugar, please. |
| | food describing people clothes weath | Conversation 3 A Can you tell where the bank is? |
| | bacon | B Yes, (4) t r at the traffic lights. (5) G_ u the bridge, go (6) p the supermarket, and it's on the right. |
| | | 2 marks for each correct answer 10 |
| | half a mark for each correct answer | 10 TOTAL 100 |



Review Test 3B (Units 9–12)

| | Complete the sentences with the correct form of the verbs in brackets. | | ct form of the verbs in | 4 Put some, any, much, or many in the correct place.A Can you make a chocolate cake? | | | |
|--|---|---|-------------------------|---|--|--|--|
| | 1 He <u>has</u> (have) a new car. 2 you (visit) the Eiffel Tower when you | | | any | | | |
| | | | | B (1) Yes, I can. Look in the fridge. Are there eggs? | | | |
| | go to Paris ne | • | Davida | A (2) Yes, there are.B (3) How are there?A There are three. | | | |
| | | (have) a friend i _ (learn) salsa when | | | | | |
| | | _ (learn) saisa when : _ (always speak) Frei | | | | | |
| | | rty! Everyone | | B (4) OK. Is there chocolate? | | | |
| | | (have got) a you | | A (5) Yes, there's in the cupboard. B (6) Have you got sugar? A (7) Yes, there's white sugar in the cupboard. | | | |
| | | (not have § | | | | | |
| | • | • | living when we go to | | | | |
| | Egypt next Cl | nristmas. | | B (8) How is there? | | | |
| | | ris (talk) to? | | A About a kilo. | | | |
| 1 | 1 Steve never _ | (wear) jeans for work. | B Good. | | | | |
| | | | 10 | 1 mark for correct word, 1 for correct place 14 | | | |
| 2 | Complete the tab | lete the table. | | 5 Match the short conversations. There is an extra sentence in | | | |
| | Adjective | Comparative | Superlative | each column. | | | |
| | big | (1) bigger | (2) biggest | A B | | | |
| | good | (3) | (4) | 1 Do you like tea? a We both like Spanish wine. | | | |
| | beautiful | (5) | (6) | 2 Would you like some coffee? b Yes, they're delicious. | | | |
| | fast | (7) | (8) | 3 Would you like some fruit? c Yes, he's very nice. | | | |
| | bad | (9) | (10) | 4 Where do you like going d Yes, I'd like some apple on holiday? juice, please. | | | |
| | | (11) | (12) | 5 Do you like strawberries? e No, I don't. | | | |
| | | | 10 | 6 Do you like animals? f Yes, can I have an orange, please? | | | |
| | | | | 7 Can I help you? g Yes, I do. | | | |
| There is a mistake in each sentence. Find it and correct it. has Have she got a new skirt? | | | d it and correct it. | 8 Do you like Pete? h No, thanks. I don't like it much | | | |
| | | | | half a mark for each correct answer 3 | | | |
| | 2 Do you have got an Italian penfriend? | | | 6 Write Who's or Whose. | | | |
| 3 We don't haven't got any children.4 Liam is has a new jacket for the wedding. | | | | 1 <u>Who's</u> the woman in the red trousers? 2 going to cook dinner this evening? | | | |
| | | | • | | | | |
| | Have got you some running shoes? Have you have a dress for the party? | | | 3 car is that? | | | |
| | | | ry; | 4 is this book? | | | |
| | | | 5 | 5 your best friend? | | | |
| | | | | 6 are these sunglasses? | | | |
| | | | | 7your favourite singer? | | | |
| | | | | 6 | | | |

| | | | NAME: |
|--------------------------------|---------------------------------|---------------------|--|
| 7 Underline the corre | ct word | | 11 Make notes about two places you know. |
| | | | Place 1 Place 2 |
| • | ooks and those are <i>y</i> | | What is it called? |
| • | g is their / they / their | | Where is it? |
| | s / yours bag on the t | able. | How big is it? |
| 4 The blue jacket | | · / 1 | What can you see/do there? |
| · | the table is your / m | | What is best about it? Why? |
| ŕ | <i>ine</i> phone in the kito | men: | Other information |
| 7 Is that drink <i>he</i> | r / ners / my ! | 6 | Now use your notes to write 70–80 words comparing the two places, for example: |
| 8 Are these nouns cou | unt or uncount? Write | C or U. | London and Bristol are two cities in Britain |
| 1 <u><i>U</i></u> bacon | 6 beer | 11 milk | |
| 2 <u>C</u> carrots | 7 cheese | 12 peas | |
| 3 <u><i>U</i></u> juice | 8 eggs | 13 wine | |
| 4 ham | 9 hamburgers | 14 oranges | |
| 5 chips 1 | 0 meat | 15 tea | |
| | half a mark for each co | rrect answer 6 | 15 marks divided between accuracy and content, 5 discretionary marks for other information |
| food from animals | food from plants | things you drink | 12 Find two everyday conversations. There are two extra lines. |
| bacon | carrots | juice | Can I help you? It's a nice day! What shall we do? It's the wrong size. Let's go for a walk. Yes, I'm looking for a jacket. OK. Well, shall we go to the park? What colour are you looking for? Yes, I love swimming. Blue or brown. Oh no, it's too hot to go for a walk. |
| | half a mark for each co. | rrect answer 6 | Conversation 1 A _It's a nice day! What shall we do? B |
| 10 Complete the town | and country words | | Α |
| • | • | anntw- | В |
| | y small v <i>illag</i> e in the | • | A _OK. |
| | l is the biggest | | Conversation 2 |
| 3 There are lots o much water. | f bs in Venice | because there is so | C |
| 4 Everest isn't a h the world. | l! It's the high | est mn in | D C |
| - | ob and have a | - | D |
| • | W cars in that f | | 7 |
| 7 There were som | ne boats on the l | | |
| | | 7 | TOTAL 100 |





1

Exit Test 1

| Ur | <u>nderline</u> the correct answer. | 24 I'm going to Venice a holiday. |
|----|---|--|
| 1 | She from Egypt. a is b be c am | a had b is having c to have 25 When are you this work? a going to done b go to do c going to do |
| 2 | We to Moscow because it was very cold. a didn't go b don't go c didn't went | 26 I think this bag is a mine b her c them |
| 3 | Have you done your homework? a yet b since c never | 27 Is this test ? a easy b easily c easier |
| 4 | is your surname? a What b Where c Why | 28 Buses are usually trains. a the cheaper than b the cheaper c cheaper than |
| | Is it cold today? a Yes, it was. b No, it is. c Yes, it is. | 29 I a dog. a hasn't got b haven't got c don't have got |
| | I from Bologna. a 'm not b isn't c amn't | 30 Tomorrow evening, he dinner for his new girlfriend. |
| | Please don't talk I can't understand. a quicker b quick c quickly in Poland? | a cooked b 's going to cooking c 's cooking 31 There aren't eggs in the fridge. |
| 0 | a Do Dan live b Where Dan live c Does Dan live | a some b an c any |
| 9 | Helen in a bank. a doesn't work b doesn't works c don't work | half a mark for each correct answer 15 |
| 10 | When work? a does you start b do you start c do you starts | 2 Complete the paragraph with the correct form of the verbs i brackets. |
| 11 | Do they like Japanese food? a No, they do. b Yes, they don't. c Yes, they do. | Ian and Carrie (1) <u>are</u> (be) British. They (2) (meet) four years ago when they (3) (be) students at Manchester |
| 12 | There an armchair in my bedroom. a isn't b aren't any c are | University. They (4) (get) married in 2002 and they (5) (have) their honeymoon in Spain. |
| | When I was five, I a can dance b could dance c could danced Have you seen film yet? a that b those c these | In 2003, Carrie (6) (see) an advertisement for a job in Los Angeles. She (7) (write) to the company and she (8) (be) successful. Carrie (9) (move) to the USA and she |
| 15 | Are there pictures on the wall? a a b some c any | (10) (live) there for a year now. lan (11) (not move) there yet because he (12) (have) a good job in Britain. They (13) (see) each other once a month. lan (14) (fly) to |
| | I a can't driving b couldn't drove c can't drive | Los Angeles this evening. And next month they (15) (have) a holiday together in the Caribbean. |
| | London is city in Britain. a bigger than b the biggest c the biggest than | 14 |
| | They at work last week. a weren't b didn't c wasn't | Write the short form of the <u>underlined</u> words. |
| 19 | Our children born in New York. a are b was c were | 1 <u>Jon is</u> a teacher. <u>Jon's</u> 2 <u>I have not</u> got a sister. <u></u> |
| 20 | What's name? a yours b hers c his | 3 We are going to the beach.4 Leah is not at work today. |
| 21 | Josie a mountain. a has never climbed b has ever climbed c has yet climbed | 4 <u>Lean is not</u> at work today. 5 <u>I am not</u> cooking lunch today. 6 <u>They have</u> been to Scotland. |
| 22 | created <i>The Simpsons</i> ? a Where b Who c What | 7 <u>I have not</u> seen the film yet. 8 <u>Bill did not</u> work yesterday. |
| 23 | Where you yesterday? a are b was c were | 7 |

| NAME: | | | |
|-------|--|--|--|
| | | | |

4 Complete the sentences with the correct preposition from the box.

| about | at | by | for | from | in | on | to | under | by | in | |
|-------|----|----|-----|------|---------------|----|----|-------|----|----|--|
| | | | | | | | | | | | |

- 1 Carrie lives __in_ LA.
- 2 Romeo and Juliet is a play _____ Shakespeare.
- 3 Maria is _____ holiday this week.
- 4 What's that book ____?
- 5 What happened _____ the end of the film?
- 6 Sorry, we haven't got that jacket blue.
- 7 I'd like to pay _____ credit card.
- 8 The station is a mile _____ the shops.
- 9 What do you usually have _____ breakfast?
- 10 I went _____ school in Athens.
- 11 There are some pens _____ the desk.

| 10 |
|----|
| |

5 Put the words in the correct columns. There are four extra words.

teacher briefcase farm actor ambulance attack architect bestseller garden hard hospital island journalist kitchen natural nurse passenger rainforest rug tornado trolley typical

| people | places | things |
|---------|--------|-----------|
| teacher | farm | briefcase |
| | | |
| | | |
| | | |
| | | |
| | | |
| | | |



6 You are travelling in Europe. Make notes about your experiences:

- · Where are you?
- · Who are you with?
- Where have you been?
- What have you done?
- What are you going to do?
- · Other information
- What are the best and worst things?

| Now write an | email to a | friend W | /rite 70_8(| words | Start |
|---------------|------------|-----------|-------------|----------|--------|
| Now write air | eman to a | irrena. w | יוונפ /ט-סנ | , words. | olai ! |

| <u>Hi! I'm in v</u> | vith | | |
|---------------------|------|------|--|
| | | | |
| | | | |
| | | | |
| | | | |
| | | | |

16 marks divided between accuracy and content, 4 discretionary marks for additional information

7 Match.

| 1 | play | a meal | 1 | play football |
|----|-----------------|---------------------|----|---------------|
| 2 | take | money | 2 | |
| 3 | like | football | 3 | |
| 4 | cook | the salt | 4 | |
| 5 | break | by car | 5 | |
| 6 | earn | photographs | 6 | |
| 7 | ride | skiing | 7 | |
| 8 | pass | a record | 8 | |
| 9 | travel | a medal | 9 | |
| 10 | win | a bike | 10 | |
| | | | | |

9

8 Complete the everyday conversations.

- 1 A (1) C<u>an</u> I h<u>elp</u> y<u>ou</u>?
 - **B** Yes, I'm (2) l____ f__ a dictionary.
 - **A** They're on that bookcase.
 - **B** (3) H_ _ m_ _ are they?
 - **A** They go from eight to twenty-five euros.
- 2 **A** It's very bad weather. (4) W___ s___ we d_?
 - **B** (5) L_{-} '_ go to the cinema!
 - A Good idea.
- 3 \mathbf{A} (6) W_{---} you l_{--} some more dessert?
 - **B** (7) Yes, please. I'_ 1___ some.
- 4 **A** (8) W____' the d___ t____?
 - **B** It's 12th December.
- 5 **A** (9) E____ m_! I_ there a bank n__ h__?
 - **B** Yes. Go (10) a____ Green Road, it's o_ t__ r___.
 - A OK, thanks.
- 6 **A** Can you (11) t___ m_ t__ t___, please?
 - **B** Yes, of course. It's about five o'clock.



100 TOTAL



| NAME: | | | |
|-------------|--|--|--|
| IN A IVI L. | | | |

Exit Test 2

| 1 w | /rite the correct form of the verbs in brackets. | 4 A Is there (7) bread? |
|--|---|--|
| 2 3 4 | you(do) your homework yet? | B There's (8) brown bread but there isn't (9) white. 5 A How (10) cakes are there? B There aren't (11) , only two. |
| 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 | Our son (be) born on 1st January 2000 (be) there any fruit juice for breakfast? they (visit) La Scala when they are in Milan next month? Gina (work) in a supermarket? They (not go) to Cairo because it was very hot. Joe and Ellen (not be) from Chicago. Last year, I (study) French in Cannes. Jon (not buy) Lisa's birthday present yet. I'm going to London (see) Buckingham Palace. I (meet) my boyfriend at the airport tomorrow morning. | 4 Put the words in order. 1 can I English speak |
| 16 | I never (fly) in a jumbo jet. Vinny (not live) with his parents. What time you (get up) on Sunday | 4 |
| 1 2 3 4 5 | mornings? 16 | Write the possessive pronouns. 1 This pen ismine (my pen). 2 Those books are (her books). 3 That car is (Ned and Mel's car). 4 Is this coffee (your coffee)? 5 Which house is (his house)? 6 We own this shop. It is (our shop). |
| 2 | Was Pete born in Manchester? No, somplete the conversations with some, any, much, or many. A There are (1) _some oranges in the fridge. Shall I make (2) juice? B Yes, please! A Are there (3) tomatoes for the salad? B Yes, there are (4), but there aren't (5) A Do you drink (6) coffee? | Write the correct questions words. 1 When was Shirley Temple a film star? 2 do you live? 3 do you get to work? 4 people live in your town? 5 TV programme is your favourite? 6 do you like doing at the weekends? |
| - | B No, not really – just one cup with my breakfast. | |

| NAME: |
|-------|
| |

| 7 | Write | true | answers | to | the | questions | in | 6. |
|---|-------|------|---------|----|-----|-----------|----|----|
|---|-------|------|---------|----|-----|-----------|----|----|

| 1 | When she was a child. |
|---|-----------------------|
| 2 | |
| 3 | |
| 4 | |
| 5 | |
| 6 | |

8 Complete the table.

| Adjective | Comparative | Superlative |
|-----------|------------------|-------------|
| old | (1) <i>older</i> | (2) oldest |
| noisy | (3) | (4) |
| boring | (5) | (6) |
| beautiful | (7) | (8) |
| good | (9) | (10) |

| | 8 |
|--|---|
| | |

9 Underline the odd one out.

| 1 | sister | brother | father | <u>friend</u> |
|----|------------|-----------|------------|---------------|
| 2 | luggage | festival | trolley | suitcase |
| 3 | windy | slowly | cloudy | foggy |
| 4 | bored | hard | tired | worried |
| 5 | shoes | boots | hat | trainers |
| 6 | wood | park | lake | cool |
| 7 | relax | chilli | garlic | beef |
| 8 | knives | rugs | forks | spoons |
| 9 | dictionary | briefcase | newspaper | magazine |
| 10 | aunt | uncle | cousin | quarrel |
| 11 | accountant | deliver | undertaker | barman |
| | | | | |

| 10 | You are | going | to Eng | land. | You | want: |
|----|---------|-------|--------|-------|-----|-------|
| | | | | | | |

- a single room for four nights next month
- some information about trains from the airport
- to pay by credit card.

| | | |
|------|--|--|
| | | |
| | | |
| | | |

15 marks for accuracy and content, 5 marks for correct layout and salutations

| _ | | |
|---|----|--|
| | 20 | |
| | 20 | |

11 Match the questions and responses.

- 1 Can I speak to Suzy, please? -
- 2 It's a lovely day. What shall we do?
- 3 Can I take a message?
- 4 Did you have a good holiday?
- 5 Can you tell me the time?
- a It's about four o'clock.
- b It's OK. I'll ring back later. c It was fantastic!
- d This is Suzy.
- e Let's go to the beach!

| 4 |
|---|

12 You are in a clothes shop. You want a red T-shirt and you want to pay by credit card. Speak to the shop assistant.

| Assistant Can I help you? | |
|---|----|
| You Yes, (1)'rm looking for a red T-shirt | |
| Assistant Well, we've got these ones. | |
| You (2) | 3 |
| Assistant Of course. The changing room is over the | e. |
| | |
| Is the size OK? | |
| You (3) | |
| Assistant Good! | |
| You (4) | 3 |
| Assistant It's twelve euros. How do you want to pay? | , |
| You (5) | 3 |
| Assistant Credit card's fine. Thank you very much. | |

| r |
|---|
| |



Unit 1 Meeting people

Read and listen. Underline the words you hear.

- **A** (1) Hello / Hi Laura. How are you?
- **B** Hi Sarah I'm fine, (2) thanks / thank you. (3) And / Are you?
- A I'm OK, thanks. Laura, (4) he / this is Andreas. Andreas, (5) this / she is my sister, Laura.
- **B** Hi, Andreas.
- C (6) Hi / Hello, Laura.
- **B** (7) Where / What are you from, Andreas?
- C I'm from Portugal, I live in Faro. Where (8) are you / is Sarah from?
- **B** I live here I (9) 'm from / live in London.
- **B** (10) Where's / What's your telephone number, Andreas?
- C It's 0 double 7, 1 2346 (11) 3714 / 3715.
- **B** Sorry, 0 double 7 1 ...?

10

Unit 3 What do they do?

Listen. Underline the correct job.

- 1 <u>barman</u> / pilot / driver
- 2 accountant / architect / lawyer
- 3 journalist / chef / accountant
- 4 pilot / actor / nurse
- 5 policeman / undertaker / interpreter
- 6 model / shop assistant /music professor

10

Unit 2 In a café

Listen to two people in a café. Tick () what they want. Write the price.

| | Person 1 | Person 2 |
|---------------------|----------|----------|
| salad | | |
| pizza | | |
| hamburger and chips | | |
| apple pie | | |
| chocolate ice-cream | | |
| coffee ice-cream | | |
| coffee | | |
| mineral water | | |
| tea | | |
| price | £ | £ |

10

How do you live? Unit 4

Listen. Underline the correct answer.

| 1 | She gets up at 7.00. | | | |
|---|----------------------|---|--|--|
| | a never | b <u>usually</u> c always | | |

2 She ____ walks to work. a always b sometimes c never

3 She ____ on Friday evening.

a sometimes goes out b never goes out

c wants to go out

4 She likes going

a out on Saturday **b** to cinemas **c** to the gym

5 She job.

a doesn't like her b likes her c doesn't have a

6 She likes going to the beach in

a spring b summer c Sicily

2 marks for each correct answer







Unit 5 My house

Read the list. Tick (\checkmark) what the speakers have in the rooms.

| | Speaker 1 | Speaker 2 | Speaker 3 |
|-------------|-----------|-----------|-----------|
| armchair/s | | | |
| bed | | | |
| bookcase | | | |
| chair/s | | | |
| cooker | ✓ | | |
| cupboard/s | | | |
| dishwasher | | | |
| lamp/s | | | |
| photographs | | ✓ | |
| table | | | |
| television | | | |

2 marks for each correct tick

| 10 |
|----|
| 10 |

Unit 7 Ellie then and now

Listen and underline the correct answers.

- 1 Ellie left ___ __ in 1999.
 - a home b school c university
- 2 Her first job was in ___
 - a a coffee shop b a post office c an office
- 3 She left her first job because she was _ a interested b unhappy c bored
- 4 She got her second job because she ___
 - a wrote to lots of people b saw an advertisement in a newspaper c was an architect
- 5 Now, Ellie
 - **a** is at college **b** works and studies
 - c wants to go to college
- __ all the time. 6 Ellie ___
 - **a** would like to study **b** likes studying
 - **c** doesn't want to study

2 marks for each correct answer

10

What can you do? Unit 6

T6 Listen and underline can or can't.

The speaker ...

- 1 can / can't swim.
- 2 can / can't sail.
- 3 can / can't ski.
- 4 can / can't ice-skate.
- 5 can / can't speak English.
- 6 can / can't speak Spanish.
- 7 can / can't speak Japanese.
- 8 can / can't sing.
- 9 *can / can't* play the piano.
- 10 can / can't play the guitar.
- 11 can / can't read music.

Unit 8 How did you meet?

T8 Read the sentences. Listen and underline the correct answers.

- 1 Nick is married to *Juliet / Nancy*.
- 2 Juliet went to school with Nick / Nancy.
- 3 Nick and Nancy met at a party / school.
- 4 Nick knew /didn't know lots of girls.
- 5 Their first date was at the *cinema / party*.
- 6 Nancy didn't enjoy / enjoyed the film.
- 7 They met eleven / three years ago.
- 8 They got married three years ago / when Nick was twentynine.
- 9 Their child is a boy / girl.
- 10 Nick's sister Juliet got / didn't get married.
- 11 Juliet met her husband at / after the same party.





Unit 9 A conversation in a restaurant

Read the menu. Listen and tick (\checkmark) what customer orders.

| chicken hamburger steak | <u></u> |
|-------------------------------|-------------|
| carrots | |
| peas | |
| salad | |
| potatoes | |
| chips | |
| rice | |
| pasta ~ | |
| fizzy water | |
| fruit juice | |
| still water | |
| beer | |
| wine | |
| coffee | |
| tea | |

2 marks for each correct answer

Unit 11 Who's that?

Read the questions. Listen to Jim and Pete. Underline the correct answers.

| 1 | Jim is asking about |
|---|---|
| | a Pete's sister b the other people |
| | c people's clothes |
| 2 | Faith is wearing |
| | a jeans b a jacket c a shirt |
| 3 | Helen is wearing . |

a a shirt b a skirt c shorts

4 Deborah's got _____ hair. $a \, long \, dark \, b \, short \, fair \, c \, short \, dark$

5 Joe is wearing _ a a shirt b a suit c shorts

6 The man with grey hair is _ a Faith's husband b Ted c Joe's father

2 marks for each correct answer

10

Unit 10 Living in the country

An interviewer is talking to Emma about where she lives. Read the sentences. Listen and underline the correct answers.

- 1 Emma lives in *the country / a town*.
- 2 Emma *always / sometimes* enjoys living in the country.
- 3 She thinks *spring / summer* is the best time.
- 4 She goes for a walk every day / sometimes.
- 5 Emma has more visitors in the *summer / winter*.
- 6 It is / isn't true that people are more friendly in the country.
- 7 People *are / aren't* the same in the town and the country.
- 8 The people in the village are boring / interesting.
- 9 She *can / can't* drive fast on country roads.
- 10 There are *some / lots of* buses every day.
- 11 The interviewer *knows / asks* why she lives in the country.

| 10 |
|----|
| |

Unit 12 When I retire ...

Read the questionnaire about retirement. Listen and tick (\checkmark) the man's answers. Listen again and make notes about his answers.

| | RETIREMENT QUESTIONNAIRE | | | | |
|---|---|--|--|--|--|
| 1 | Are you going to stay at home when you retire? Yes No Don't know Notes: ride a motorbike from Quebec to Toronto | | | | |
| 2 | Are you going to see more of your family? Yes No Doesn't have a family. Notes: | | | | |
| 3 | Are you going to learn another language? Yes No Don't know Notes: | | | | |
| 4 | Are you going to other countries? Yes No No Notes: | | | | |
| 5 | How long are you going to travel in Canada for? a month + a year + Don't know Notes: | | | | |
| 6 | Are you going to spend a lot of money? Yes No Don't know Notes: | | | | |

1 mark for each correct answer and 1 mark for additional notes



Unit 13 Have you done it yet?

T13 Look at the station arrivals and departures board. Listen and complete the information.

| from / to | time | platform | other information |
|-----------|-------|----------|-------------------|
| Bristol | 15.45 | 3 | drinks and snacks |
| Penzance | (1) | 6 | (2) |
| Reading | 15.46 | (3) | (4) |
| Windsor | (5) | (6) | (7) |
| London | (8) | (9) | (10) |

10

Review test (Units 1–7) What do you hear?

T 15 Listen. Which sentence do you hear? Underline the correct answer.

- 1 **a** They live in Rio. **b** They lived in Rio.
- 2 **a** David is his friend. **b** David has a friend.
- 3 **a** Who are you? **b** How are you?
- 4 **a** He's from Egypt. **b** She's from Egypt.
- 5 **a** His teacher in Spain. **b** He's a teacher in Spain.
- 6 a They don't like working.
 - **b** They don't like walking.
- 7 **a** Do you like meeting in restaurants?
 - **b** Do you like eating in restaurants?
- 8 **a** There are seven books. **b** There are some books.
- **a** I can't swim. **b** I can swim.
- 10 a She couldn't speak French.
 - **b** She could speak French.

2 points for each correct answer

20

Unit 14

Read the list of jobs. Listen and tick (\checkmark) what Jake and Tara have done. Cross (X) what they haven't done.

| jobs! | Jake | Tara | |
|---------------------|------|------|--|
| homework | (1) | (6) | |
| tidy bedroom | (2) | (7) | |
| take dog for a walk | (3) | | |
| phone grandmother | (4) | | |
| practise piano | (5) | | |
| wash up | | (8) | |
| clean school shoes | | (9) | |
| make sandwiches | | (10) | |

10

Exit test The interview

T 16 Listen. Underline the correct word(s).

Mr Burnett ...

- 1 has / wants a job.
- 2 was / is a student.
- 3 's family lives in *Leeds / Glasgow*.
- 4 finished his studies two years / two months ago
- 5 has never / has worked in Leeds.
- 6 has never / has worked abroad.
- 7 has had / hasn't had a job for three months.
- 8 learned about the job from a magazine / newspaper.
- 9 is / isn't going to work abroad again.
- 10 wants / doesn't want to work there for a long time.

2 points for each correct answer



Answer Key

UNIT 1 TEST A

- 2 b 3 a **4** a 5 b **6** c
- 2 7 is 2 's 3 are 4 'm 5 are 6 'm 8 are 10 's 11 's
- 4 His 3 your 5 your 2 mv 6 Her
- 2 He's a teacher.
 - 3 This is an apple from France.

 - 5 I have an Italian dictionary.
 - 6 I want to read an English magazine.

 - 8 We live in a flat in Moscow.
 - 9 I have a ticket for the cinema.
 - 10 🗸
 - 11 She has a daughter.
- 5 2 student 9 yes 10 job 3 Germany 4 ? 11 Pierre 5 international language 12 ? 6 Barbara 13 France 7 teacher 14 no 8 Brazil 15 holiday in US
- Sample answer My name's Barbara and I'm a student. I'm from Naples. I live with my mother and brother. I'm not married. I want to learn English because it's an international language.
- apple, England, student, language, married, number, ticket
 - Japan
 - ••• camera, dictionary, Italy
- 2 classes 3 countries 4 children 5 women 6 tickets
- 2 433 7860
 - 3 eight double 'oh' double four six three seven two
 - 4 two one three eight three five six
 - **5** 594 0876
 - 6 975 2661
 - 7 'oh' double seven one three five seven three
 - 8 three seven four five seven five eight four
- 10 2 your 4 It's 3 number 5 Thank you
- 11 A Hello, Vincent Howes.
 - B Hello, Vincent. It's Andy.
 - A Andy! How are you?
 - **B** I'm fine, thank you. And you?
 - A Not bad, thanks.
- 12 Students' own answers

UNIT 1 TEST B

- 9 is 3 's 4 's 5 are **6** 'm 7 are 8 'm 11 is 10 are
- 2 3 c 2 a 4 c 5 b **6** c 7 b
- 3 3 your 4 Her 5 your 2 mv 6 His
- 2 594 0876
 - 3 two one three eight three five six
 - 4 'oh' double seven one three five seven three
 - 5 975 2661
 - 6 three seven four five seven five eight four
 - 7 eight double 'oh' double four six three seven two
 - 8 433 7860

- 2 women 3 classes 4 tickets 5 countries 6 children
- A Hi, Sue Parker.
 - B Hello, Sue. It's Jenny.
 - A Jenny! How are you?
 - **B** I'm fine, thank you. And you?
 - A Not bad, thanks.
- 4 It's 2 your 3 number 5 Thank you
- 1 Pierre
 -) teacher 10 international language
 - 3 France 11 Hans 12 ? 4 yes 5 job 13 Germany **6** Barbara 14 no
 - 7 student 15 holiday in Australia
 - 8 Poland
- Sample answer My name's Barbara and I'm a student. I'm from Naples. I live with my mother and brother. I'm not married. I want to learn English because it's an international language.
- 10 2 I have a daughter.
 - 3 We live in a house in London.
 - 4 / 5 🗸

 - 6 🗸
 - 7 She has a ticket for the cinema.
 - 8 She's a doctor.
 - 9 I want to read an English newspaper.
 - 10 This is an orange from Spain.
 - 11 I have an Italian stamp.
- 11
 - student, ticket, married, language, number, England
 - camera, Italy, dictionary
- 12 Students' own answers

UNIT 2 TEST A

- 3 aren't 2 isn't 4 Are 5 Are 6 'm not 7 aren't
- 2 2 Are you a teacher? No, I'm not.
 - 3 Is his surname Jenkins? No, it isn't.
 - 4 Are they married? No, they aren't.
 - 5 Are you from Ireland? Yes, I am./Yes, we are.
 - 6 Is she sixteen? No, she isn't.
- 3 2 What 3 What 4 Where 7 What 5 How
- 4 Students' own answers
- 2 Jane's brother is a journalist.
 - The journalist's house is in New York.
 - 4 Her daughter's name is Kerry.
 - 5 Kerry's boyfriend is a student.
 - 6 /
- My teacher's name is Susan. She has two sisters and one brother. Her sisters are students. Her brother's name is Simon. Simon's married, and his wife's name's Anne. Simon's a doctor, and Anne's a doctor, too.
- 7 2 grandfather 3 mother 4 father 5 daughter
- 8 2 cold 3 horrible 4 cheap 5 old
- 9 2 hot 3 lovely 4 expensive 5 new/young

- 10 2 student 7 Yes, she is. 3 No, she isn't. 8 No, it isn't. 4 Australia 9 No, they aren't.
 - 5 No, they aren't. 10 hot 6 Danny's girlfriend 11 Jakob
- 11 Sample answer Hi Silvia

Thanks for your email. I'm fine, thank you!

I have classes in English at The London English School.

I live in a house with three people. Erik is a journalist, Yuri is an actor and David is a doctor. The house is cheap but it is small and horrible!

London is expensive and cold.

Love, Jakob

- 12 2 eighteen pounds ten
 - **3** £13.30
- 6 five pounds fifteen
- 13 1 Good morning.
- - 2 Good morning. Can I have a coffee, please?
 - 3 Here you are.
 - 4 Anything else?
 - 5 How much is that?

4 six pounds twenty

- 6 Thank you.
- 14 Students' own answers

UNIT 2 TEST B

- 4 What 5 Where 6 What 2 How 3 What
- 7 Students' own answers
- 3 2 'm not 3 isn't 4 aren't 5 aren't 6 Are 7 Are
- 2 £8.95
 - 3 five pounds ten
 - 4 eighteen pounds fifteen
 - 5 six pounds twenty
 - **6** £13.30
- 2 cheap 3 cold 4 old 5 horrible
- 3 hot 5 lovely 2 expensive 4 new/young
- 1 Good morning.
 - 2 Good morning. Can I have a coffee, please?
 - 3 Here you are.
 - 4 Anything else?
 - 5 How much is that?
 - 6 Thank you.
- 2 grandmother 3 father 4 mother 5 son 6 daughter
- My teacher's name is Robert. He has two brothers and one sister. His brothers are students. His sister's name is Sally. Sally's married, and her husband's name's Simon. Simon's a journalist, and Sally's a journalist, too.
- 10 2 Are you from Scotland? Yes, I am./Yes, we are.
 - 3 Are you a doctor? No, I'm not.
 - 4 Are they sixteen? No, they aren't.
 - 5 Is he married? Yes, he is.
 - 6 Is her surname Potter? No, it isn't.
- 11 2 Mary's boyfriend is a student.
 - 3 Belinda's sister is a teacher.

 - 5 Her daughter's name is Mary.
 - 6 The teacher's house is in Sydney.

- 12 2 student
 - 3 No, she isn't.
- 7 Yes, she is. 8 No, it isn't.
- 4 Australia
- 9 No, they aren't.
- 5 No, they aren't. 6 Brad's girlfriend
- 10 hot 11 Marek
- 13 Sample answer

Hi Kasia

Thanks for your email. I'm fine, thank you!

I have classes in English at The London English School.

I live in a house with three people. Hans is a teacher, Eduardo is an actor, and Peter is a doctor. The house is cheap but it is small and horrible!

London is expensive and cold.

Love, Marek

Students' own answers

UNIT 3 TEST A

- 6 🗸 8 🗸 9 / 12 🗸
- 2 2 Iman speaks five languages.
 - 3 Istvan lives in the USA.
 - 4 Pam is not married.
 - 5 Mr McSporran has thirteen jobs.
 - **6** Mr McSporran drives the school bus.
- 1 doesn't like, Does ... like
 - 2 has, doesn't have, Does ... have
 - 3 lives, doesn't live, Does ... live
 - 4 flies, doesn't fly, Does ... fly
- 2 What does she do?
 - 3 Where does she work?
 - 4 Does she like her job?
 - 5 What does she do in her free time?
 - 6 Does she like riding?
- 5 2 is 4 works 5 gets up 6 doesn't drive 3 has 7 sells 8 collects 9 makes 10 isn't 11 has
- 2 A postman delivers letters.
 - 3 A professor teaches in a university.
 - 4 An architect designs buildings.
 - 5 An actor makes films.
 - 6 A nurse looks after people in hospital.
- 2 Scotland
 - 3 Yes, she does.
 - 4 two
 - 5 Yes, she is.
 - **6** three
 - 7 No, she doesn't.
 - **8** 7.00
 - 9 Yes, she is.
 - 10 She plays tennis and she watches TV with her family.
- Sample answer Alejandro Schwartz is a lawyer. He works in an office and in court. He comes from England and he lives in London. He speaks three languages: English, Spanish and German. His mother is Spanish and his father is German.
- 2 It's seven fifteen.
- 6 It's half past three. 7 It's twenty to ten.
- 3 7.45
- 8 12.00
- **5** It's twenty-five past four.
- **9** It's twenty-five to three.
- 10 Students' own answers
- 11 Students' own answers

UNIT 3 TEST B

- 1 doesn't like, Does ... like
 - 2 flies, doesn't fly, Does ...fly
 - 3 lives, doesn't live, Does ... live
 - 4 has, doesn't have, Does ... have
- 2 2 What does she do?
 - 3 Where does she work?
 - 4 Does she like her job?
 - 5 What does she do in her free time?
 - **6** Does she like riding?
- 3 8 🗸 11 🗸 6 / 10 🗸
- 4 Mr McSporran has thirteen jobs.
 - 5 Mr McSporran drives the school bus.
 - 7 Istvan lives in the USA.
 - 9 Pam is not married.
 - 12 Iman speaks five languages.
- 2 Wales
 - 3 Yes, she does.
 - 4 two
 - 5 Yes, she is.
 - 6 three
 - 7 No, she doesn't.
 - 8 6.45
 - 9 Yes, she is.
 - 10 She walks her dog andrelaxes with her family.

9 makes

- 2 works
- 6 doesn't drive
- 10 has

- 3 is 4 has
- 7 sells
- 11 isn't

- 8 collects

- 5 gets up
- Sample answer Jaime Lacoste is a lawyer. He works in an office and in court. He comes from England and he lives in London. He speaks three languages: French, English, and Spanish. His mother is Spanish and his father is French.
- 8 Students' own answers
- 2 An actor makes films.
 - 3 An architect designs buildings.
 - 4 A professor teaches in a university.
 - 5 A nurse looks after people in hospital.
 - 6 A postman delivers letters.
- 10 2 It's twenty-five to one.
- 6 2.00
- 3 It's half past five.
- 7 It's twenty-five past nine.
- 4 It's twenty to five.
- 8 It's quarter past eight.
- **5** 7.15
- 9 10.50
- 11 Students' own answers

UNIT 4 TEST A

- 2 live 3 loves 4 lives 5 play 6 like 7 get up 11 has 8 relax 9 visit 10 work
- 2 You don't work in a school.
 - 3 He doesn't live in a flat.
 - 4 Our dog doesn't like going for walks.
 - 5 She doesn't train at the weekend.
 - We don't do our homework in the mornings.
 - 7 They don't go out in the evenings.
 - 8 I don't visit my friends at Christmas.

- Students' own answers
- 8 have 2 work 5 visit 11 relax 9 love 12 don't go out get up 6 go out
 - 4 go 7 live 10 walks
- 2 We don't often watch DVDs.
 - 3 It never rains in July.
 - 4 She always walks to work.
 - 5 They sometimes play tennis.
 - 6 I never read in bed.
 - 7 Sometimes we read in the evenings.
- 2 watching TV
 - 3 listening to music
 - 4 going to the cinema
 - 5 taking photographs
 - **6** eating in restaurants
- 2 I'm sorry
- 5 It doesn't matter. 3 That's OK. 6 I'm sorry I'm late.
- 4 Can I 7 Don't worry.
- 8 2 S 3 A 4 S 5 K 6 S 7 K 8 A 9 A 10 S 11 K
- Sample answer I live in Carlisle in the north of England. My favourite seasons are spring and autumn because they are the best times to go walking. I love walking in the hills near Carlisle with my friends and sometimes we go to the Scottish mountains.

UNIT 4 TEST B

- Students' own answers
- 7 2 work 5 visit 8 have 11 walks 3 get up **6** go out 9 love 12 don't go out
 - 4 go 7 live 10 relax
 - 2 He doesn't go out in the evenings. 3 We don't do our homework in the afternoons.
 - 4 I don't train in the mornings.
 - 5 They don't live in a flat.
 - 6 She doesn't visit her friends at Christmas.
 - Our dog doesn't like going for walks.
 - **8** You don't work in a school.
- 2 taking photographs
- 5 going to the cinema
 - 3 watching TV 6 listening to music
 - 4 eating in restaurants
- 3 relax 5 lives 6 work 4 get up 11 play 9 like 8 live 10 loves
- 2 S 3 I 4 S 5 K 6 K 7 I 8 K 9 K 10 I 11 S
- 7 Sample answer I live in Carlisle in the north of England. My favourite seasons are spring and autumn because they are the best times to go walking. I love walking in the hills near Carlisle with my friends and sometimes we go to the Scottish mountains.
- 2 That's OK.
- 5 Excuse me.
- 3 Can I
- 6 I'm sorry
- 4 It doesn't matter.
- 7 Don't worry.
- 2 She always reads in bed.
 - 3 I never walk to work.
 - 4 Sometimes we read in the evenings.
 - 5 It never rains in August.
 - **6** We sometimes play football.
 - 7 They don't often watch television.

UNIT 5 TEST A

7 Is 2 are 3 Are 5 isn't 6 is 4 aren't



- 2 Is there a, Yes, there is./No, there isn't.
 - 3 Are there any, No, there aren't.
 - 4 Is there a, Yes, there is./No, there isn't.
 - 5 Are there any, Yes, there are./No, there aren't.
 - 6 Are there any, Yes, there are./No, there aren't.
 - 7 Is there a, Yes, there is./No, there isn't.
- 2 Are there any dictionaries in the cupboard?
 - 3 There are some notebooks under the table.
 - 4 There aren't any stamps in her briefcase.
 - 5 There are some newspapers on the sofa.
 - **6** Are there any glasses in the kitchen?
 - 7 There aren't any keys on the bookcase.
- 2 this 3 these 4 This 5 those **6** Those 7 These 8 Those 9 that 10 that
- 2 Why do people stay in capsule hotels?
 - 3 How many people sleep in the hotels?
- 4 Yes, there is. **6** Yes, there are. 3 No, there aren't. 5 Yes, there are. 7 No, they aren't.
- Sample answer My favourite room is our living room. I like it because there is a fireplace so it's warm. It isn't a big room. There are two small armchairs and a coffee table. There's a lamp and some books on the coffee table. There isn't a television and there aren't any plants.
- 2 rug 3 sofa 4 fridge 5 kitchen 6 garden 7 washing machine 8 cupboard 9 wall
- 10 2 cinema 3 bookshop 4 park 5 railway station 6 chemist's
- 2 over there 6 Go straight ahead 3 Take 7 on the right

4 on the left 8 next to

5 in front of

12 Students' own answers

UNIT 5 TEST B

- 2 Are there any glasses in the cupboard?
 - 3 There aren't any dictionaries on the floor.
 - 4 There aren't any flowers on the bookcase.
 - 5 There are some pens under the table.
 - **6** There are some magazines on the sofa.
 - 7 Are there any stamps in his briefcase?
- 2 Are there any, Yes, there are./No, there aren't.
 - 3 Is there a, Yes, there is./No, there isn't.
 - 4 Is there a, Yes, there is./No, there isn't.
 - 5 Are there any, No, there aren't.
 - 6 Are there any, Yes, there are./No, there aren't.
 - 7 Is there a, Yes, there is./No, there isn't.
- 3 3 these 4 That 5 these 6 That 7 These
 - 8 Those 9 that 10 that



- 5 Are 3 aren't 6 isn't
- 4 kitchen 5 sofa 2 washing machine 3 garden
 - 6 wall 7 cupboard 9 fridge 8 rug
- 7 2 chemist's 3 railway station 4 bookshop 5 cinema
 - 6 park
- 2 Why do people stay in capsule hotels?
 - 3 How many people sleep in the hotels?
- 5 Yes, there are.
 - 3 No, there aren't. 6 Yes, there are. 7 No, they aren't. 4 Yes, there is.
- Sample answer My favourite room is our living room. I like it because there is a fireplace so it's warm. It isn't a big room. There are two small armchairs and a coffee table. There's a lamp and some books on the coffee table. There isn't a television and there aren't any plants.
- 11 Students' own answers

2 on the left 6 next to 3 in front of 7 Excuse me 8 over there 4 Go straight ahead 5 on the right

UNIT 6 TEST A

- 2 can't speak 5 can't play 6 can ... drive can ... paint 4 No, she can't. 7 No, they can't.
- 2 My friend wasn't at work.
 - 3 It was hot in Spain.
 - 4 My boyfriend and I were doctors.
 - 5 My mother and father weren't on holiday.
 - 6 Was your grandmother English?
 - 7 Were your friends from Spain?
- 2 Could your mother drive a car when she was twenty?
 - 3 Could you dance when you were ten?
 - 4 Could you ski when you were twelve?
 - 5 Could you write music when you were five?
 - 6 Could your father play golf when he was seven?
- 2 can 4 can't 7 can't 3 can't 5 can 6 can 8 are 11 was 12 could 13 couldn't 9 can 10 was
- 5 2 eye 3 right **4** by 5 sea 6 four
- 2 I like swimming in the sea.
 - 3 I can see the sea from my bedroom.
 - 4 Are these answers right?
 - 5 There were two men in the bar.
 - 6 Our son doesn't know right from left.
 - 7 I want to buy some apples.
- 7 2 England
 - 3 They're teachers.
 - 4 at university
 - 5 Her mother teaches her at home.
 - 6 Because she goes to university; she's a genius.
 - Because she studies a lot.
 - 8 No, she doesn't.

Sample answer Flat 5a

> 27 Green Avenue Norwich NR3 6PJ

Joanna Jones 31 North Avenue

Norwich

NR2 1HD 12 October 2006

Dear Ms Iones

I am interested in the job teaching Italian to your children. I am 19 years old and I am a student at the University of East Anglia. I like working with children and I can speak English and Italian. I am free every day from 4.30–6.00 so I can come to your home on Tuesday and Wednesday.

I look forward to hearing from you.

Yours sincerely

Eve Jenkins

- A Hello, is that Greg?
 - **B** Yes, this is Greg.
 - A Oh, hi Greg, this is Helen. Is Friday still OK for the cinema?
 - **B** Yes, that's fine.
 - A Great. See you Friday. Bye!
 - **B** Bye!
 - C Good morning. How can I help you?
 - D Good morning. Can I speak to the manager, please?
 - C I'm afraid she isn't in her office. Can I take a message?
 - **D** Don't worry, I'll ring later.
 - C Thank you, goodbye.
 - D Goodbye.
- 10 Students' own answers

UNIT 6 TEST B

- 2 Could you write music when you were five?
 - 3 Could your father drive a car when he was twenty?
 - 4 Could your mother ski when she was seven?
 - 5 Could you play golf when you were twelve?
 - 6 Could you dance when you were ten?
- 2 can 3 can't 4 can't 5 can 6 can 7 can't 9 can 10 was 8 are 11 was 12 could 13 couldn't
- 5 No, she can't. 2 can't speak 3 can't play 6 can ... drive 7 No, they can't. 4 can ... paint
- 2 Was your grandmother English?
 - 3 My friend wasn't at work.
 - 4 Were your friends from Spain?
 - 5 My boyfriend and I were doctors.
 - 6 It was hot in Spain.
 - 7 My mother and father weren't on holiday.
- 2 England
 - 3 They're teachers.
 - 4 at university
 - 5 His mother teaches him at home.
 - 6 Because he goes to university; he's a genius.
 - 7 Because he studies a lot.
 - 8 No, he doesn't.
- 2 by 3 know 6 eye 4 sea 5 right
- 2 Are these answers right?
 - 3 I can see the sea from my bedroom.
 - 4 I want to buy some apples.
 - 5 Our son doesn't know right from left.
 - 6 I like swimming in the sea.
 - 7 There were two men in the bar.

- Conversation 1
 - A Good morning. How can I help you?
 - **B** Good morning. Can I speak to the manager, please?
 - A I'm afraid he isn't in his office. Can I take a message?
 - **B** Don't worry, I'll ring later.
 - A Thank you, goodbye.
 - **B** Goodbye.

Conversation 2

- C Hello, Is that Peter?
- D Yes, this is Peter.
- C Oh, hi Peter. This is Stella. Is Saturday still OK for the theatre?
- Yes, that's fine.
- C Great. See you Saturday. Bye!
- D Bye!
- Sample answer Flat 5a

27 Green Avenue Taunton TA6 4AT

Patricia Harper 48 East Street **Taunton**

TA6 5LB 12 October 2006

Dear Ms Harper

I am interested in the job teaching Italian to your children. I am 19 years old and I am a student at Taunton College.

I like working with children and I can speak English and Italian. I am free every day from 5.00–6.30 so I can come to your home on Monday and Friday.

I look forward to hearing from you.

Yours sincerely

Eve Ienkins

Students' own answers

UNIT 7 TEST A

- 2 didn't have 5 didn't go 6 went 3 knew 4 sing
- 3 was 4 didn't start 5 sold 6 did ... want 7 made **8** did ... win 9 didn't marry 10 sang 11 Was
- 2 What did you watch on television last week?
 - 3 Where did you meet your best friend?
 - 4 What did you have for lunch last Sunday?
 - 5 When did you last go on holiday?
 - 6 Who was your first teacher?
 - 7 Where were your grandparents born?
- Students' own answers
- 3 looked 4 went 5 studied 6 married 9 left 7 became 8 had 10 retired 11 died
- 2 Nebraska, Missouri, and Colorado.
 - 3 His father.
 - 4 Yes, he did.
 - 5 He wanted to be a musician.
 - 6 No.
 - 7 Yes.
 - 8 Yes.
 - 9 His plane disappeared over the sea.
- Sample answer David Beckham was born in 1975. When he was a child, his family lived in Leytonstone near London. He started playing football when he was a boy and in 1991 he went to Manchester United as a junior player. In 2000, he was captain of the England team. In 2003 he went to Spain and now he plays for Real Madrid. His wife, Victoria, is a pop singer and they have three children.

- 8 2 drive 3 ride 4 drink 5 win
- 2 birthday card 5 railway station 3 movie star **6** handbag
 - 4 living room
- 10
 - 3 the twenty-eighth of December, two thousand and one
 - 4 the third of March, eighteen hundred
 - **5** 5/7/1900
 - 6 the thirty-first of August, nineteen eighty-five

UNIT 7 TEST B

- 1 2 When did you last go on holiday?
 - 3 What did you have for lunch last Sunday?
 - **4** Who was your first teacher?
 - 5 Where were your grandparents born?
 - 6 Where did you meet your best friend?
 - 7 What did you watch on television last week?
- 2 Students' own answers
- 3 3 knew 2 sing 4 went 5 didn't go 6 didn't have
- 2 Nebraska, Missouri, and Colorado.
 - 3 His father.
 - 4 Yes, he did.
 - 5 He wanted to be a musician.
 - 6 No.
 - 7 Yes.
 - 8 Yes.
 - **9** His plane disappeared over the sea.
- Sample answer David Beckham was born in 1975. When he was a child, his family lived in Leytonstone near London. He started playing football when he was a boy and in 1991 he went to Manchester United as a junior player. In 2000, he was captain of the England team. In 2003 he went to Spain and now he plays for Real Madrid. His wife, Victoria, is a pop singer and they have three children.
- 2 sold 6 Was 10 was 3 didn't start 7 sang 11 made
 - 4 didn't marry 8 were 5 did ... want 9 did ... win
- 2 handbag 5 film star 3 birthday card 6 living room
 - 4 railway station
- 2 5/7/1800
 - 3 15/3/1987
 - 4 the twenty-eighth of August nineteen fifty-five
 - 5 the third of June nineteen hundred
 - 6 the thirty-first of December two thousand and one
- 2 win 3 drive 4 eat 5 ride 6 drink
- 10 3 looked 5 studied 2 had 4 went 6 married 9 left 10 retired 7 became 8 had

UNIT 8 TEST A

- 8 rode 2 flew 5 didn't take 3 Did ... make **6** ate 9 met 4 drove 7 Did ... listen to 10 drank
- 2 When/Where did your grandparents get married?
 - 3 When did you last use a dictionary?

- 4 When did this school year start?
- 5 When did your parents last have a holiday?
- 6 When did you last see a film?
- Students' own answers
- 2 saw 6 was 10 was 3 didn't speak 7 left 11 were 4 was 8 didn't forget 12 talked 9 went 5 thought 13 asked
- 2 island 3 ₩rong 4 flight 5 could 6 Christmas
- 2 I usually do my homework in the mornings.
 - 3 I like watching TV on Sunday evenings.
 - 4 What do you do at weekends?
 - 5 I was born in the 20th century.
 - 6 I never go on holiday in the winter.
 - 7 I think he was born in 1986.
- 2 She went to live in the USA.
 - 3 🗸 4 🗸
 - 5 She was very beautiful.
 - 6 /
 - 7 People didn't think it was good.
 - 8 /
 - 9 A New York company put it in military ships in the 1960s.
- Sample answer I started learning English in 2000 when I was at primary school. My first English teacher was Miss di Clementi and she taught me until I left primary school. I liked her because she was friendly and kind. My first English book was 'English Box' – I liked the games but I didn't like the pictures. I like learning English because it is an international language.
- 2 Valentine's Day 4 Thanksgiving 6 Halloween
 - 5 New Year's Eve 3 Easter Day
- 2 incredible 3 didn't 4 don't believe
- Students' own answers

UNIT 8 TEST B

- 2 could 3 island 4 Christmas 5 flight 6 ₩rong
- 2 I was born in the 20th century.
- 3 I never do my homework in the mornings.
 - 4 I think he was born in 1986.
 - 5 I usually go on holiday in the winter.
 - 6 I like watching TV on Sunday evenings.
 - 7 What do you do at weekends?
- 2 When did your parents last have a holiday?
 - When/Where did your grandparents get married?
 - 4 When did you last see a film?
 - 5 When did this school year start?
 - 6 When did you last use a dictionary?
- Students' own answers
- 5 2 drank 3 Did ... listen to 4 ate 5 Did ... make 7 rode 9 drove 10 flew 6 met 8 didn't take
- 4 thought 2 saw 5 was 6 didn't speak 3 was 8 didn't forget 7 left 9 went 10 was 12 talked 13 asked
- 7 2 don't believe 3 didn't 4 incredible
- 2 New Year's Eve 4 Halloween 6 Easter Day 3 Valentine's Day 5 Thanksgiving

- 9 2 She went to live in the USA.
 - 3 🗸
 - 4 🗸
 - 5 She was very beautiful.

 - 7 People didn't think it was good.
 - 8 🗸
 - 9 A New York company put it in military ships in the 1960s.
- 10 Sample answer I started learning English in 2000 when I was at primary school. My first English teacher was Miss di Clementi and she taught me until I left primary school. I liked her because she was friendly and kind. My first English book was 'English Box' – I liked the games but I didn't like the pictures. I like learning English because it is an international language.
- 11 Students' own answers

UNIT 9 TEST A

- 2 I don't like vegetables. Peas are horrible.
 - 3 I think fish is delicious.
 - 4 The carrots are in the fridge.
 - 5 Orange juice is nice in the morning.
 - **6** The eggs are old. They smell terrible.
- 2 some 3 a 4 some 5 an 7 some 8 some
- 3 2 Would 3 Do 4 Would 5 Do 6 Would
- Students' own answers
- 2 much 3 much 4 any 5 some 6 any 7 anv 9 many 10 some 11 any 8 many 12 some
- from animals: bacon, ham, sausages, steak from milk: cheese, cream, yoghurt

vegetables: carrots, chips, garlic, mushrooms, peas fruit: bananas, oranges, strawberries

- 4 Book 3 6 Book 2 2 Book 4 8 Book 1 3 Book 2 5 Book 4 7 Book 3 9 Book 4
- 8 Sample answer 21 London Road Oxford

The Receptionist Bay Side Hotel

15 Fore Street Poole Dorset

BN5 6QT 19 May 2005

Dear Sir or Madam

I would like to book a double room at your hotel for the nights of 13 and 14 July.

OX45PT

Can you send me a brochure of the hotel?

Please let me know if you need a deposit.

Yours faithfully Jeremy Taylor

- **2** A Could you pass me some water, please?
 - **3 B** Of course. I'm glad you like it.
 - **4** A Would you like some more potatoes?
 - **5** A Can I pass you some more dessert?
 - 6 B With milk but no sugar, thank you.
- 10 Students' own answers

UNIT 9 TEST B

- 6 Do 2 Do 3 Would 4 Would 5 Would
- 2 Students' own answers
- 3 from animals: meat, ham, bacon, steak, sausages from milk: cream, yoghurt

vegetables: carrots, peas, chips, garlic, mushrooms fruit: bananas, oranges, strawberries

- 2 some **3** a 4 some **5** a **6** an 7 some 8 some
- 5 2 Orange juice is nice in the mornings.
 - 3 I don't like vegetables. Peas are horrible.
 - 4 The eggs are old. They smell terrible.
 - The carrots are in the fridge.
 - 6 I think fish is delicious.
- 2 Book 3 4 Book 1 6 Book 2 8 Book 1 3 Book 3 5 Book 2 7 Book 4 9 Book 1
- 2 A How would you like your coffee?
 - 3 B Would you like sparkling or still?
 - 4 B Yes, please. It's delicious.
 - **5 B** Yes, please. They're delicious.
 - **6 A** This is very good. Could you give me the recipe?
- 4 much 5 much 6 any 7 any 3 some 8 many 9 many 10 some 11 any 12 some
- Students' own answers
- 10 21 London Road Sample answer

Oxford OX45PT

The Receptionist Red Lion Hotel 23 Old High Street

Torquay Devon

EX7 8LR 19 May 2005

Dear Sir or Madam

I would like to book a double room at your hotel for the nights of 13 and 14 July.

Can you send me a brochure of the hotel? Please let me know if you need a deposit.

Yours faithfully Jeremy Taylor

UNIT 10 TEST A

- 3 hotter 4 more relaxing 5 better 7 tall
 - 8 more expensive
- 5 largest 2 highest 3 busiest 4 tallest 6 most beautiful
- 3 2 most exciting 7 best
 - 8 more dangerous 3 bigger 4 better 9 busier 5 most intelligent 10 more boring **6** more expensive 11 more modern
- 2 They've got three children.
 - 3 Have you got an expensive car?
 - 4 Has she got a good job?
 - 5 The hotel hasn't got a swimming pool.
 - 6 We haven't got any money.

- 5 2 Has your mother got a bicycle?
 - 3 Has your town got a cinema?
 - 4 Have you got any US dollars in your bag?
 - 5 Have you got an Italian dictionary?
 - 6 Has your school got any computers?
- 2 Yes, she has./No, she hasn't.
 - 3 Yes, it has./No, it hasn't.
 - 4 Yes, I have./No, I haven't.
 - 5 Yes, I have./No, I haven't.
 - 6 Yes, it has./No, it hasn't.
- man-made: bridge, farm, port, factory, cottage natural: wood, beach, hill, mountain, river

- **6** Yes, they are.
- 3 No, it started in Britain.
- 7 No, they aren't.
- 4 No, there weren't.
- 8 No, he/she doesn't.

- 5 22
- Sample answer

My favourite city is Hong Kong. It's in China. It is famous for its busy streets, shopping and nightlife. About 7 million people live there and most of them work in factories or offices.

Hong Kong was British until 1997 when it became part of China. I like Hong Kong because there are lots of islands with mountains and beautiful countryside.

- 10 2 Go over 3 go round
- 4 go down 5 under
- 6 turn left 7 Go along
- 8 go past 9 through

Students' own answers

UNIT 10 TEST B

- 2 more modern
- 7 busier
- 3 more dangerous
- 8 more exciting
- 4 best
- 9 more expensive 10 bigger
- 5 better
- 6 more boring 11 most intelligent
- natural: mountain, river, wood, hill, beach man-made: cottage, farm, bridge, port, factory
- 2 more relaxing
- 5 better
- 3 more expensive
- 6 hotter
- 4 tall
- 5 under
- 2 Go over 3 go round
- **6** turn left
- 8 go past 9 through

- 4 go down
- 7 Go along
- 2 The hotel hasn't got a swimming pool.
 - 3 They've got four dogs.
 - 4 We haven't got any money.
 - 5 Have you got a good job?
 - 6 Has she got an expensive car?
- 2 largest 3 highest 4 most beautiful 5 busiest 6 tallest
- 6 Yes, they are.
- 3 No, it started in Britain.
- 7 No, they aren't. 8 No, he/she doesn't.
- 4 No, there weren't. 5 22
- Students' own answers
- 2 Have you got an Italian dictionary?
 - 3 Has your grandfather got a car?
- - 4 Has your school got any computers?
 - 5 Have you got any euros in your bag?
 - 6 Has your town got a theatre?

- 10 2 Yes, I have./No, I haven't.
 - 3 Yes, he has./No, he hasn't.
 - 4 Yes, it has./No, it hasn't.
 - 5 Yes, I have./No, I haven't.
 - 6 Yes, it has./No, it hasn't.
- Sample answer

My favourite city is Hong Kong. It's in China. It is famous for its busy streets, shopping and nightlife. About 7 million people live there and most of them work in factories or offices.

Hong Kong was British until 1997 when it became part of China. I like Hong Kong because there are lots of islands with mountains and beautiful countryside.

UNIT 11 TEST A

- 2 isn't watching 7 'm reading
 - 3 are sleeping **8** are sitting 4 Are ... doing
 - 9 Is ... using
 - 5 are playing 10 Am ... eating
 - 6 Are ... seeing 11 aren't writing
- 2 is studying 4 drinks
 - 3 is standing up 5 'm cooking
- 4 him 5 his 2 my 3 yours 6 hers 7 her **8** us

6 talk

- 9 ours 10 theirs 11 their
- 2 hers 4 her 3 his 5 their 6 Whose, his
- 8 Whose is, mine 7 Who's, She
- 3 shorts 4 boots 5 jacket 6 jumper 7 jeans 8 skirt 9 shirt 10 shoes 11 trousers
- 2 beer 3 near 4 short 5 shoe 7 sport 6 pay
- 7 2 F 3 ? 9 F 4 T 5 F 6 ? 7 F
- Sample answer

Ken and Leo are both my friends. Although they are brothers, they don't look very similar. Leo has got dark hair and Ken's hair is blond hair. They are both teachers but Leo teaches sport and Ken teaches music.

There are some things they both like doing. For example, Ken loves going to the cinema and Leo likes films too.

- 2 'm looking 7 rooms 3 with 8 size 4 What colour 9 How much
 - 5 about this 10 How 11 pay by 6 try it

Students' own answers

UNIT 11 TEST B

- 3 skirt 4 jeans 5 boots 6 shoes 2 trousers 7 shirt 9 jumper 8 suit 10 shorts 11 jacket
- 2 4 him 5 his 2 my 3 yours 6 her 7 hers 8 us 10 their 11 theirs 9 ours
- 3 2 shoe 3 beer 4 sport 5 pay **6** short 7 near
- 2 aren't writing 7 Is ... using 3 are sitting
 - 8 isn't watching 4 'm reading 9 Are ... seeing
 - 5 Are ... doing 10 are sleeping 6 Am ... eating 11 are playing
- 2 Who's, She 3 her 4 Whose is, mine 5 Whose, his

- 7 their 6 his 8 hers
- 2 is studying 5 'm cooking 3 is standing up 6 talks
 - 4 drink
- 7 2 'm looking 7 rooms 3 with 8 size 4 What colour 9 How much 10 How 5 about this 6 try it 11 pay by
- Students' own answers
- 9 3 ? 4 T 5 T 6 ? 7 F 8 F 9 F
- 10 Sample answer

Ken and Leo are both my friends. Although they are brothers, they don't look very similar. Leo has got dark hair and Ken's hair is blond hair. They are both teachers but Leo teaches sport and Ken teaches music.

There are some things they both like doing. For example, Ken loves going to the cinema and Leo likes films too.

UNIT 12 TEST A

- 2 I'm not going to do my homework this evening.
 - 3 We're going to play tennis later.
 - 4 Kate's not going to marry Ned.
 - 5 They're going to drive to Spain next month.
 - 6 Lois and Ben aren't going to buy a new car until next year.
 - 7 Are Zoe and Leo going to be famous?
- 2 When are you going to get married?
 - 3 How long is he going to live in the USA?
 - 4 When are we going to visit Palermo?
 - 5 How many holidays are they going to have next year?
 - **6** What is she going to get at the post office?
- 3 **d** 4 **e** 3
- 2 Jean and Erin are going to Nice to visit Jean's family.
 - 3 I'm going to the bookshop to buy a dictionary.
 - 4 She's going to New York to go shopping.
 - 5 Bill and I are going to the airport to meet my cousins.
 - 6 Maria is going to Nepal to climb Everest.
- Students' own answers
- 3 rainy 4 windy 5 sunny 6 foggy 9 cold 7 snowy 8 warm 10 cloudy 11 cool
- Students' own answers
- R 3 T 5 ?) ? **4** F 6 F 9 ? 10 F 7 T 8 ?
 - **9** Sample answer

Dear Bill

I'm in Nice with my mum and dad. We're staying in a small hotel. The weather is lovely! Yesterday, we went to the beach and swam and sunbathed. Today we're buying souvenirs and tomorrow we're going to Monaco for lunch.

See you soon,

Love

Ella

- 10 2 What shall we do? 5 shall we 6 do you want 3 Let's
 - 4 too cold
- 11 Students' own answers

UNIT 12 TEST B

- 2 wet 3 cloudy 4 cold 5 warm 6 sunny 7 cool 11 foggy 8 snowy 9 rainy 10 windy
- 2 Stephen and I are going to the airport to meet my cousins.
 - 3 Wilhelm and Fiona are going to Berlin to visit Wilhelm's mother.
 - 4 My brother is going to Nepal to climb Everest.
 - 5 I'm going to Milan to go shopping.
 - 6 She's going to the bookshop to buy a dictionary.
- 2 Richard and Pauline aren't going to buy a new car until next year.
 - I'm not going to do my homework this evening.
 - 4 Are Brad and Pia going to be famous?
 - 5 They're going to drive to Austria next month.
 - **6** We're going to play football later.
 - 7 Belinda isn't going to marry Kieran.
- Students' own answers
- 2 How many holidays are we going to have next year?
 - 3 When are you going to get married?
 - 4 What are they going to get at the post office?
 - 5 When is she going to visit Capri?
 - 6 How long is he going to live in the USA?
- 6 **c** 6 **d** 5 e 2 f 4
- 7 2 What shall we do? 4 too cold 6 do you want
 - 3 Let's 5 shall we
- 8 Students' own answers
- 9 Students' own answers
- 10 2 ? 3 T 9 ? 10 F 4 F 5 ? 6 F 7 T 8 3
- 11 Sample answer

Dear Bill

I'm in Nice with my mum and dad. We're staying in a small hotel. The weather is lovely! Yesterday, we went to the beach and swam and sunbathed. Today we're buying souvenirs and tomorrow we're going to Monaco for lunch.

See you soon,

Love

Ella

UNIT 13 TEST A

- 2 Where 3 What 4 Who 5 How many 6 Do 10 What 7 Which 8 How **9** How many 11 When
- 2 Why are they coming?

Are they coming to see the new baby?

- 3 Where are you working today? Are you working at home today?
- 4 When are we going to Paris? Are we going to Paris next week?
- 5 What did we climb?
- Did we climb a mountain?
- **6** What did it do last night? Did it rain last night?
- 7 Who's wearing a suit?/What's Jo wearing? Is Jo wearing a suit?
- 8 How did she come? Did she come by train?
- 2 Please talk quietly, the baby's sleeping.
 - 3 Dave dances well.

- 4 Paul is a typical boy ...
- 5 Jack's a bad driver.
- 6 We worked hard before the test.
- 7 Nancy sings badly.
- 8 Learning a foreign language is hard work.
- 9 I dropped the cup, but fortunately it didn't break.
- 10 I write important letters carefully.
- 2 worried 3 annoyed 4 boring 5 tiring 6 worrying 7 excited
- 2 conditioner 3 deodorant 4 plasters 5 shampoo 6 suncream 7 toothbrush 8 toothpaste 9 comb
- 2 No, she didn't. 6 She met a wolf. 3 Yes, she did. 7 She killed the wolf. 4 To have lunch. **8** Yes, she did.
 - 5 She walked through the woods.
- 7 Sample answer

Once upon a time there was a beautiful, kind princess. She was very unhappy because she didn't know any good-looking princes. One day, she went for a walk in the field near her home and she found a very old, tired horse. Suddenly, it started to rain so she covered the horse with her coat. The princess waited quietly until the horse fell asleep then she went home to bed. The next day, the princess took some food to the old horse but she couldn't find it. Instead, standing in the field, was a very good-looking prince in her coat!

Students' own answers

UNIT 13 TEST B

- 2 excited 3 tiring 4 worried 5 annoyed 6 boring 7 worrying
- 2 I write important letters carefully.
 - 3 Pearl sings well.
 - 4 We worked hard before the test.
 - 5 I dropped the cup, but fortunately it didn't break.
 - **6** Learning a foreign language is hard work.
 - 7 Please talk quietly, the baby's sleeping.
 - 8 Matthew's a bad driver.
 - 9 Luigi dances badly.
 - 10 Andrea is a typical boy ...
- 3 3 suncream 4 shampoo 5 deodorant 6 toothpaste 7 toothbrush **8** conditioner 9 plasters
- 2 When are they going to Rome?

Are they going to Rome next week?

- 3 How did Layla come?
 - Did Layla come by train?
- 4 What did it do last night? Did it snow last night?
- 5 Where are we working today? Are we working at home today?
- 6 Who's wearing a suit?/What's Neil wearing? Is Neil wearing a suit?
- 7 What did I climb?
- Did I climb a mountain? 8 Why is she coming?
- Is she coming to see our new baby?
- 3 How 4 Which 5 Who 8 Where **9** Do **10** What 7 How many
 - 11 How many
- Students' own answers

- 2 No, she didn't. 6 She met a wolf. 3 Yes, she did. 7 She killed the wolf. 4 To have lunch. 8 Yes, she did.
 - 5 She walked through the woods.
- Sample answer

Once upon a time there was a beautiful, kind princess. She was very unhappy because she didn't know any good-looking princes. One day, she went for a walk in the field near her home and she found a very old, tired horse. Suddenly, it started to rain so she covered the horse with her coat. The princess waited quietly until the horse fell asleep then she went home to bed. The next day, the princess took some food to the old horse but she couldn't find it. Instead, standing in the field, was a very good-looking prince in her coat!

UNIT 14 TEST A

- 6 flown 3 drank 4 drunk 5 flew 7 cooked **8** cooked 9 won 10 won 11 gave 12 given
- 2 Have you ever eaten Chinese food?
 - 3 Have your parents worked in a foreign country?
 - 4 Has your best friend ever met a famous person?
 - 5 Have you ever ridden in a horse and cart?
 - **6** Have you ever won a competition?
- 2 Yes, I have./No, I haven't.
 - 3 Yes, they have./No, they haven't.
 - 4 Yes, he/she has./No, he/she hasn't.
 - 5 Yes, I have./No, I haven't.
 - 6 Yes, I have./No, I haven't.
- 2 haven't made 6 Has ... seen, saw 3 have ... finished 7 haven't given 4 Have ... met 8 Have ... drunk, gave 5 have ... bought 9 has ... had
- 1 B No, I haven't, but I've just been to China.
 - **2 A** Have you bought a motorbike yet? B Yes, I have, but I haven't ridden it yet.
 - 3 A Has Toni ever met Julian?
 - **B** Yes, they have just met.
 - 4 A Have you done your homework yet?
 - **B** No, I haven't, but I've just done the washing-up.
 - A Have you ever seen any John Grisham films?
 - **B** No, I haven't, and I've never read any of his books.
- 3 locust 4 tornado 5 lift 6 flag
- 7 2 ? 3 F 4 ? 5 T 6 F 7 T 8 F 10 ?
- Sample answer

Dear Tony

I've just arrived back in Bologna.

Thank you for a great holiday! Your family looked after me wonderfully and you are a fantastic cook. I liked the bacon sandwiches we had for breakfast every day!

I loved going to London and I'll never forget going on the River Thames at night.

My English has improved 100%! You were all very kind and you helped me to understand a lot of new words.

My mum and dad love the book about Britain and they say 'thank you'.

Love to you all,

Enzo

- 2 e 3 g 4 f 5 d 6 b 7 h
- 10 Students' own answers

UNIT 14 TEST B

- 1 B No, I haven't, but I've just been to China.
 - 2 A Have you ever read any James Bond books?
 - **B** No, I haven't, and I've never seen any of the films.
 - **3** A Have you done the washing-up yet?
 - **B** No, I haven't, but I've just done my homework.
 - 4 A Has Rosalind ever met Tom?
 - **B** Yes, they have just met.
 - **5 A** Have you bought a motorbike yet?
 - **B** Yes, I have, but I haven't ridden it yet.
- 7 3 F 4 ? 5 T 6 F 7 T 8 F 9 T 10 ?
- 3 2 lift 3 retire 4 flag 5 tornado 6 locust
- 4 given 5 won 6 won 7 cooked
 - 9 flew 10 flown 11 drank 12 drunk 8 cooked
- 2 have ... bought 6 has ... had
 - 3 haven't given 7 Have ... drunk, gave
 - 8 haven't made 4 Has ... seen, saw

 - 5 have ... finished 9 Have ... met
- 2 Have you ever ridden in a horse and cart?
 - 3 Have you ever eaten Chinese food?
 - 4 Have you ever won a competition?
 - 5 Has your best friend ever met a famous person?
 - **6** Have your parents worked in a foreign country?
- 2 Yes, I have./No, I haven't.
 - 3 Yes, I have./No, I haven't.
 - 4 Yes, I have./No, I haven't.
 - 5 Yes, he/she has./No, he/she hasn't.
 - 6 Yes, they have./No, they haven't.
- Students' own answers
- 9 2 f 3 d 4 c 5 h **6** e 8 b
- 10 Sample answer

Dear Tony

I've just arrived back in Bologna.

Thank you for a great holiday! Your family looked after me wonderfully and you are a fantastic cook. I liked the bacon sandwiches we had for breakfast every day!

I loved going to London and I'll never forget going on the River Thames at night.

My English has improved 100%! You were all very kind and you helped me to understand a lot of new words.

My mum and dad love the book about Britain and they say 'thank you'.

Love to you all,

Enzo

REVIEW TEST 1A

- 4 c 5 c 6 a 7 c 8 c 9 c 13 c 12 b 14 c 15 a 16 b 17 c 11 c **20** b **21** c **19** a
- 7 2 don't 3 aren't 4 doesn't 5 It's
- 3 doesn't live 4 lives 5 gets up 6 goes 2 works 7 isn't 8 likes 9 Do ... like 10 work 11 listen 12 go 14 visit 15 help 16 have 13 don't work 17 cook
- 4 3 Where are 5 What's 7 Who's **9** Where do 11 What's
- 5 4 in 2 in 5 in 6 for 7 at 3 from 8 in 9 on 10 to 11 by

- Sample answer My favourite person is my friend Alex. He's 19 years old. He lives in Madrid and he's a student. He likes skiing, but he doesn't like sailing or swimming. Alex speak three languages: English, Italian, and Spanish.
- jobs: fireman, lawyer, model, pilot, tourist guide everyday objects: bag, camera, key, postcard, stamp family: aunt, daughter, husband, uncle, wife leisure activities: cooking, reading, running, sailing, sunbathing
- 2 A What's your mobile number?
 - **B** It's 0771 43726 4832.
 - **3 A** I'm sorry I'm late.
 - **B** Don't worry. Come and sit down.
 - **4** A Can you tell me the time, please?
 - **B** I'm sorry, I don't have a watch.
 - 5 A Can I have fish and chips, please?
 - **B** Here you are. Anything else?
 - **6 A** How are the children?
 - B Not bad, thanks.

REVIEW TEST 1B

- 2 doesn't work 3 Is 4 Are 5 Does ... live
 - 9 does ... train 10 is 6 isn't 7 flies 8 relax
 - 12 Do ... make 13 don't ... cook 11 doesn't collect
 - 14 don't help 15 'm not **16** are
- 2 What 4 When 3 Do 5 How 6 Where
- 3 Students' own answers
- 2 I'm a student.
 - 3 We live in a flat.
 - 4 There are 15 women in my class.
 - 5 Her brother's name is Bob.
 - 6 Do you like eating in restaurants?
- 3 get up 4 make 5 drives 6 isn't 7 is **8** delivers 9 have 10 don't go
- 2 watching TV
 - 3 playing football
 - going to the cinema
 - 5 listening to music
 - 6 eating in restaurants
- 1 from 2 in 4 with 5 on 6 in 7 in 3 of **9** at **8** at
- 6 pilot 2 Japan 3 stamp 4 nurse 5 cold 7 mountain
- 9 2 dictionaries 3 letters 4 menus 5 clocks 6 children
- 10 2 expensive 3 horrible 4 difficult 5 young 6 slow
 - Sample answer 453 Long Road Cambridge CB2 6RT

9 March 2005

Dear Sandy

Hi! I'm your new penfriend. My name's Daniel Clark. I'm 17 years old and I'm a student. I live in Cambridge with my mum, dad, and sister. I can speak two languages: English and French. I like playing football but I don't like watching it on TV. My favourite lessons are French and sport. Do you like sport? Please write!

Best wishes

Danny

12 2 I'm fine, thanks.

3 nice day

7 Can I have 8 Here

4 and you 5 See you

- 9 Anything else? 10 Excuse me.
- 6 Can I help you?
- 11 Can you tell me the

REVIEW TEST 2A

- **4** b **5** c **6** c 7 b 8 b 11 c 12 c 13 c **14** a **15** b **16** c 17 b **18** b **19** b
- 3 designs 4 meet 5 discuss 6 start 7 was 10 wasn't 11 asked 12 sent 8 were 9 worked 13 buy 14 finished 15 flew 16 loved 17 didn't enjoy
- 2 Dan didn't see Claire because she wasn't at the party.
 - 3 Did you hear about the accident on the motorway?
 - 4 Hello? Can I speak to Mr Howes, please?
 - 5 I think we started this book in October.
 - **6** There's a car park in front of the office.
 - 7 The cinema is next to the station.
 - 8 Sorry! I forgot about the party.
 - 9 My parents fell in love in 1980.
 - 10 Leo worked for/at Kodak for twelve years.
 - 11 Is your office on the right or left?
- 3 cat 4 genius 5 politician 6 poetry
- 4 win a medal 2 earn money 5 drive a car
 - **6** become an actor 7 eat a sandwich
- 2 to, too 3 here, hear 4 son, sun 5 no, know **6** I, eye
- 7 Sample answer

My dream home is a house in Paris. It is one hundred years old. There are five big rooms: two bedrooms, a living room, a kitchen and a bathroom. In the bedrooms there are beds, bookcases, cupboards and beautiful pictures. In the living room there's a big fireplace, three sofas and a coffee table. There isn't a swimming pool but there is a garden with a small lake.

I like it because it's an interesting house and I can live there with my family.

- 2 near here
- 6 How can I help you?
- 3 Go straight ahead
- 7 I'm afraid
- 4 Happy New Year
- 8 Can I take a message?
- 5 Can I speak to

REVIEW TEST 2B

- 3 Were 4 are 5 aren't 9 went 10 Were 7 saw 8 couldn't swim 11 was 12 did ... die 14 Could ... read 13 isn't 16 drove
- 2 This 3 that 4 this 5 those 6 these
- 3 2 any 3 some 4 any 5 lot 6 some
- had, bought, sold, didn't earn, loved, went, didn't live, had, could, studied
- 2 four 6 hour 3 sea 4 where 5 there
- 3 washing machine 2 living room 4 film star 5 handbag 6 chocolate biscuit
- 2 sofa 3 cooker 4 fridge 5 shelf **6** cupboards

Sample answer

When I was seven years old, I went to Wales. I went with my parents and my sister. We went for two weeks and the weather was very hot and sunny. Every day, we went swimming and had a picnic. One day we went horse riding because it was my sister's birthday.

I loved the holiday because the weather was beautiful and we were outside all the time.

- 2 A When's your birthday?
 - **B** It's on the fifth of December.
 - 3 A When was Madonna born?
 - **B** In 1958.
 - 4 A What's the date today?
 - **B** It's the third of May.
- 10 2 could 3 daughter 4 midnight 5 cupboard
- 2 the town/city
- 5 What's the address?
- 3 Can I have the surname
- 6 number you require

- 4 initial
- 2 Can I speak to Emily, please?
 - 3 This is (...)
 - 4 Is Friday still OK for the theatre?
 - 5 Bye.

REVIEW TEST 3A

- 5 b 6 a 7 c 8 c 9 b 10 14 c 15 c 16 c 17 c 18 c 10 a 4 b 3 h 5 b 13 b 11 c 12 a **19** a **20** c 21 b
- 2 Is there any bread in the cupboard?
 - **3** There are some/There aren't any apples in that bag.
 - 4 Do you eat a lot of chocolate?
 - 5 Would you like some milk?
 - 6 There are some oranges, but there aren't many.
 - 7 How much fruit would you like?
 - 8 Are there any carrots in the fridge?
 - 9 Have you got much homework today?
 - 10 How much money have you got?
 - 11 There's some toast for breakfast.
- 2 the most beautiful 3 colder than
 - 5 better than 6 more interesting than 7 the noisiest
 - 8 the hottest 9 the longest 10 the oldest 11 older than
- 2 hers 6 his 3 theirs 4 mine 5 ours
- 4 're studying 3 is 5 learned 6 're cooking 9 eat 7 're going to make 10 'm learning 8 am 11 'm going to cook
- 2 Will and Lyn haven't got a dog. 5 She hasn't got a car.
 - 3 Have they got any money? 6 Has Enzo got a girlfriend?
 - 4 Sue has got a bike.
- food: bread, dessert, garlic, mushroom, rice describing people: good-looking, handsome, pretty, short, tall clothes: hat, shoes, shorts, skirt, trainers weather: cloudy, cool, dry, foggy, warm
- 2 by 3 from 4 in 5 over 6 round

Sample answer

Hi!

I'm on holiday in Sicily. I'm staying in a small hotel near Palermo with my cousins. Yesterday, we went to Monreale and visited the cathedral. Today we're shopping and writing postcards and emails. Tomorrow we're going to Etna and Taormina.

I love the food here but the weather is very hot and there is a lot of traffic in Palermo.

Next week, we're moving to another hotel near a beach. With love

10 2 Here you are.

5 Go under

3 How would you like your

6 past

4 turn right

REVIEW TEST 3B

- 2 Are ... going to visit 7 Have ... got 3 Does ... have 8 haven't got 4 'm going to learn 9 aren't going to try 5 always speak 10 is ... talking 6 's dancing 11 wears
- 3 better 4 best 5 more beautiful **6** the most beautiful 8 the fastest 9 worse 10 the worst 7 faster 11 busier 12 the busiest
- 2 Do you have/Have you got an Italian penfriend?
 - 3 We don't have/We haven't got any children.
 - 4 Liam has a new jacket for the wedding.
 - 5 Have you got any running shoes?
 - 6 Have you got/Do you have a dress for the party?
- 2 Yes, there are some.
 - 3 How many are there?
 - 4 Is there any chocolate?
 - 5 Yes, there's some in the cupboard.
 - **6** Have you got any sugar?
 - 7 Yes, there's some white sugar in the cupboard.
 - 8 How much is there?
- 5 2 h 3 f 5 b 6 g 7 d
- 2 Who's 4 Whose 3 Whose 5 Who's 6 Whose 7 Who's
- 2 theirs 3 her 4 his 5 mine 6 my 7 hers
- 5 C **6** U **7** U 8 C **9** C 10 U 12 C 13 U 14 C **15** U 11 U
- food from animals: ham, cheese, eggs, hamburgers, meat **food from plants:** chips, peas, oranges things you drink: beer, wine, milk, tea
- 10 2 Cathedral 3 boats 4 hill, mountain 7 lake **6** factory
- 11 Sample answer

Bristol and London are two cities in Britain. Both cities are in England but Bristol is in the south west and London is in the south. There are about 400,000 people Bristol and about nine million in London. In Bristol there is a university and lots of 18th century houses and in London there are famous places like Buckingham Palace.

The best thing in Bristol is the Clifton Suspension Bridge. London is great because it's an international city.

12 Conversation 1

- A It's a nice day! What shall we do?
- **B** Let's go for a walk.
- A Oh no, it's too hot to go for a walk.
- **B** Well, shall we go to the park?
- A OK.

Conversation 2

- C Can I help you?
- **D** Yes, I'm looking for a jacket.
- C What colour are you looking for?
- **D** Blue or brown.

EXIT TEST 1

- 5 c **6** a 7 c **8** c 15 c **16** c **17** b **18** a 12 a 13 b 14 a **19** c 21 a **20** c **22** b 23 c **24** c 27 a **28** c **29** b **30** c 31 c
- 4 got 5 had 6 saw 2 met 3 were 8 was 9 moved 10 has lived 11 hasn't moved 12 has 13 see 14 is flying 15 're having
- 3 We're going 2 I haven't 4 Leah isn't **6** They've 7 I haven't 8 Bill didn't
- 2 by 3 on 4 about **5** at **6** in 7 by 8 from 9 for 10 to 11 under
- people: actor, architect, journalist, nurse, passenger places: garden, hospital, island, kitchen, rainforest things: ambulance, bestseller, rug, tornado, trolley
- Sample answer

I'm in an Internet café in Barcelona. I'm camping with two friends from university. We've been to Holland and France. In Barcelona we've seen the Gaudi buildings but we haven't been to the top of La Sagrada Família. We're going to drive to Madrid next week.

The best things are the sun and the people. The worst thing is three friends sleeping in a small tent!

I saw Pierre in France – he's married now and has a daughter! With love

- 2 take photographs 5 break a record 8 pass the salt 3 like skiing 6 earn money 9 travel by car 4 cook a meal 7 ride a bike 10 win a medal
- 2 looking for 7 I'd love
 - 8 What's the date today? 3 How much 4 What shall we do? 9 Excuse me! Is ... near here? 5 Let's 10 along ... on the right 6 Would you like 11 tell me the time

EXIT TEST 2

- 2 don't have 4 Have ... done 3 Is it **5** was **6** Is 9 didn't go 7 Are ... going to visit 8 Does ... work 10 aren't 11 studied 12 hasn't bought 13 to see 15 have ... flown 16 doesn't live 14 'm meeting 17 do ... get up
- 2 I/we haven't 3 they don't 4 they are 5 she did 6 he wasn't
- 3 2 some 4 some 5 many 8 some 9 any 10 many 11 many

- 2 I could read when I was ten.
 - 3 I couldn't speak when I was six months old.
 - 4 I can't ski and I can't climb mountains.
 - 5 I can't fly a plane, but I can drive a car.
- 3 theirs 5 his 4 yours 6 ours
- 6 2 Where 4 How many 5 Which 6 What 3 How
- 7 Students' own answers
- 8 3 noisier 4 the noisiest 5 more boring
 - 6 the most boring 7 more beautiful 8 the most beautiful
 - 10 the best 9 better
- 2 festival 3 slowly 4 hard 5 hat 6 cool 7 relax
- 8 rugs 9 briefcase 10 quarrel 11 deliver
- 10 Sample answer

Langley Tower 35 Kennedy Road

The Receptionist Hong Kong

Regent Hotel

3 Queen's Square

Brighton

BN2 8YT 12 May 2005

Dear Sir or Madam

I would like to book a single room for the nights of 16–19 June.

Could you send me some information about trains from

Gatwick Airport to Brighton?

Could you also tell me if I can pay by credit card?

Thank you very much.

I look forward to hearing you.

Yours faithfully

Jacky Chen

- 11 2 e 3 b 4 c **5** a
- 12 2 Can I try this one on? 4 How much is it?
 - 3 Yes, it's fine. I'll take it. 5 Can I pay by credit card?

LISTENING TESTS

Unit 1

- 2 thanks 4 this 7 Where 5 this 6 Hello 3 And 8 are you 9 'm from 10 What's 11 3714
- Unit 2
 - Person 1: mineral water, £4.45
 - Person 2: Hamburger and chips, chocolate ice-cream, £5.50

Unit 3

- 2 architect 3 accountant 4 nurse 5 interpreter 6 shop assistant
- Unit 4
 - **4** a 2 c 3 b **5** b **6** b
- Unit 5
 - **Speaker 1:** cupboard/s
 - Speaker 2: armchair/s, table, television
 - Speaker 3: bed

Unit 6

- 2 can 3 can't 4 can't 5 can 6 can't 7 can
- 8 can 9 can 10 can 11 can't

Unit 7

2 c 3 c **4** a **5** b 6 c

Unit 8

- 2 Nancy 3 a party 4 didn't know 5 cinema 6 didn't enjoy 7 eleven 8 three years ago
- 10 got

Unit 9

peas, chips, still water, wine, coffee

Unit 10

2 sometimes 3 summer 4 sometimes 5 summer 9 can **8** boring 7 are 10 some

Unit 11

2 a **3** b 4 c 5 c 6 b

Unit 12

- 2 Yes, going to stay with them while he's travelling
- 3 No, doesn't want to
- 4 No, going to stay in Canada
- 5 a year +, wants a change from New York
- 6 No, only wants petrol, food, and beer

Unit 13

- 1 15.40 **2** delayed until 16.30 **3** 5 4 train stops here **5** 15.35 6 2B 7 platform change **8** 15.50 10 cancelled
- Unit 14
 - 1 🗸 2 X 8 X 9 X 10 X

Review test (Units 1-7)

2 b **3** a **4**b **5** b **6** a 7 b **8**b **9** a 10 a

Exit test

2 was 3 Glasgow 1 wants 4 two years 5 has 6 has 7 hasn't had 8 newspaper 9 isn't 10 wants



Tapescripts

Meeting people

S = Sarah, L = Laura, A = Andreas

- S Hi, Laura. How are you?
- L Hi Sarah I'm fine, thanks. And you?
- S I'm OK, thanks. ... Laura, this is Andreas, Andreas, this is my sister, Laura.
- L Hi, Andreas.
- A Hello, Laura.
- L Where are you from, Andreas?
- A I'm from Portugal, I live in Faro. Where are you from?
- L I live here I'm from London.
- L What's your telephone number, Andreas?
- **A** It's 0 double 7 1 2346 3714.
- L Sorry. 0 double 7 1 ...?
- **A** 2346 3714.
- L Thanks.

T2 In a café

Person 1

W = Waiter, C = Customer

- W Good morning.
- C Good morning. Can I have a pizza, please?
- W OK, one pizza. Anything to drink?
- C Mineral water, please.
- W OK. Here vou are.
- C How much is that?
- W Four pounds forty-five.
- C Four pounds forty-five?
- W Yes, thanks.

Person 2

W = Waiter, C = Customer

- W Hi. Can I help?
- C Yep, can I have a hamburger and chips, please?
- W Here you are. Anything else?
- C Yes, some chocolate ice-cream, please.
- W OK. Here you are. Five pounds fifty,
- C Five pounds fifty. Here you are.
- W Thanks.

What do they do?

- 1 He works in a hotel. He serves drinks.
- 2 She works in an office. She designs buildings.
- 3 He works in an office. He looks after money.
- 4 She works in a hospital. She looks after people.
- He works in an office. He speaks different languages.
- She works in a shop. She sells things.

T4 How do you live?

I = Interviewer, W = Woman

- Can I ask you some questions?
- W Yes, of course.
- OK, number one: what time do you get up?
- W Usually 7.00.
- I Thanks. And number two. How do you travel to work?
- W I travel by bus, I never walk.
- I By bus. Next question: Do you go out on Friday nights?
- W No, never. I relax at home on Friday evening. I go out on Saturday but never on Friday.
- What do you like doing when you go out?
- W I like going to restaurants.
- Restaurants ... And question five: Do you like your job?
- W Yes, I do.
- That's good! This is the last question: where do you like going on holiday?
- W In summer I like going to the beach.
- Thank you very much.
- W You're welcome.

T5 My house

Speaker 1

This is our kitchen. There's a cooker and there are lots of cupboards. It isn't very big so there isn't a table or chairs. Of course there's a fridge, but there isn't a dishwasher, so there's always lots of washing-up to do. There are pictures of food on the walls - but there aren't any photographs, they are on the living room wall.

Speaker 2

This is our living room. Those photographs are my friends and family. There is a television and three comfortable armchairs. There's a rug in front of the fire – the cat likes sleeping there. There is a small table with some fresh flowers on it. There aren't any lamps because I don't like them.

Speaker 3

This is my bedroom. Of course there's a bed ... there are lots of books on the floor next to the bed but there isn't a bookcase. There is also a glass of water on the floor next to the bed ... and there's an old pizza box somewhere under the bed. There isn't a mirror and there aren't any photos but there is a big picture of Jennifer Lopez on the wall.

T 6 What can you do?

I can do some things ... and there are a lot of things I can't do. Let me think ... sports I love the sea so I can swim and I can sail ... I hate the cold so I can't ski or ice-skate.

Which languages can I speak? English, of course. I can't speak any European languages, you know, Spanish or French, but I can speak Japanese. I was in Japan for three years so I can speak the language.

Musical instruments? I sing and I can play the piano - and the guitar a bit, but I can't read music.

Ellie then and now

F = New friend, E = Ellie

- F When did you go to university?
- E I didn't go to university. I left school in 1999 – I was 17 – and I got a job in an office.
- I didn't know that. What was the job?
- E It was in an architect's office. I did everything ... made coffee, posted letters, went shopping for my boss ... anything they wanted, I did it.
- F Did you enjoy it?
- E I liked it for a year but then I was bored. I wanted to do something interesting.
- F What did you do?
- E I wrote to lots of architects in London and asked them for a job.
- That was cheeky did you get any answers?
- E Not many! I wrote about thirty letters and got two answers. One was from the company I work for now. It's a small company. I started there on my nineteenth birthday. I work there four days a week and I study computer assisted design one day a week at the local college.
- That sounds good.
- E It is. I don't want to study full time.

T 8 How did you meet?

I = Interviewer, N = Nick

- I Nick, tell me how you met your wife, Nancy.
- N It isn't very exciting, I'm afraid. My sister, Juliet, was at school with her -Nancy. They were in the same class for about ten years but Juliet never brought Nancy to our house.
- I So when did you meet?

- **N** It was at my eighteenth birthday party. I was at an all-boys school and my sister was at an all-girls school. I didn't know many girls so I asked Juliet to invite some girls from her class.
- So you were eighteen, how old were Juliet and Nancy?
- N They were both seventeen.
- I So when did you go on your first date?
- N The day after the party we went to the cinema and I can remember that we saw Star Wars. Nancy didn't like the film but I thought it was great. I was very surprised when she said she wanted to see me again.
- I How old are you now?
- N I'm twenty-nine so Nancy's twentyeight. We got married three years ago and we have one son, Carlos.
- Congratulations. Where is Juliet now?
- N Ah! She married a friend of mine from school – they met at the same party.

T 9 A conversation in a restaurant

W = Waiter, C = Customer

- W Are you ready to order?
- C Yes, I am. I'd like steak, please.
- W And would you like some vegetables with it?
- C Yes, please. Have you got any carrots?
- W Sorry, we haven't got carrots on the menu, but we have got some peas.
- C OK, I'll have peas.
- W And would you like some potatoes?
- C No, I'd like chips, please.
- W And to drink? What would you like? Wine? Fruit juice or water?
- C I'd like a glass of white wine and some still water.
- W Did you enjoy your meal?
- C Yes, it was delicious.
- What about a dessert or a coffee or tea perhaps?
- C No dessert thanks, but I'll have a black coffee, please. ...

T 10 Living in the country

I = Interviewer, E = Emma

- I Emma, tell me about living in the country. Do you like it?
- Sometimes! In the summer it is better than the city because you can enjoy the weather and go for walks.
- But what's it like in the winter?
- It's horrible, I don't like it. It's the most boring place in the world – it gets dark early and I don't have any visitors. In

- the summer, I'm the most popular person I know because all my friends come to see me - in the winter I go into the city to see them.
- But your neighbours the other people in the village - are friendly?
- No, they're not. It's not true that people are more friendly in the country - some are friendly, some aren't friendly. It's the same as in any town or city. And they are definitely not more interesting! They don't go anywhere or do anything, all they talk about is the village and the church.
- I I'm surprised you say that. I think people are much friendlier in the country.
- E OK, you think that but you don't live with them. One good thing about the country: you can drive faster. There are fewer cars on the roads and there aren't any speed cameras. But the public transport – buses – are terrible. There are only five buses a day! I drive everywhere or take a taxi.
- It's boring, you don't like the people, the buses are bad. Why do you live there?
- E Because it's cheaper than living in the city and, as I said, it is lovely in the summer ... (fade)

Who's that?

I = Iim, P = Pete

- Who are all these people? Tell me about them.
- Well, those three women over there: the one wearing jeans and a blue T shirt is my sister, Faith. And she is talking to Helen and Deborah.
- Helen and Deborah. Which one is Helen and which one is Deborah?
- Helen's wearing a short skirt and Deborah's got short dark hair.
- Thanks and who are those men?
- P The man wearing shorts and a baseball cap is Faith's husband, Joe. I don't like him. The man he's talking to, the one with grey hair - wearing a suit – is my father, Ted.
- OK ... Faith's wearing jeans ... Helen's wearing a skirt and Deborah's wearing a dress. Sorry, the man wearing shorts, is he Joe or Ted?
- P He's Joe. The older man is Ted, my father. Over there is ... (fade)

T 12 When I retire ...

I = Interviewer, M = Man on the street

- Can I ask you some questions about your plans for retirement?
- **M** Yes, OK. What do you want to know?
- First, are you going to stay at home when you retire?
- M Definitely not! I'm going to buy a motorbike and travel from Quebec to Toronto. I want to get away from New York for a while.
- I No ... you're going to drive across Canada. Question two: are you going to see more of your family?
- M Yes, I am going to see them because I'm going to stay with them while I'm riding my motorbike to Toronto. I'm not going to spend money on hotels.
- Yes, you're going to see more of your family. Next, are you going to learn another language?
- M Why? I can speak English I don't want to learn another one.
- No, you're not going to learn another language. I know you're going to drive across Canada but are you going to visit any other countries?
- M I'm not planning to, I'm going to stay in Canada.
- OK, you're not going to travel to other countries. Are you going to stay in Canada for a long time?
- M Yes one year or two. I want a change from New York.
- Now, tell me, are you going to spend a lot of money on your trip across the country?
- M No, I'm not. I'm only going to spend money on petrol for my motorbike; on food and on beer.
- I Sounds wonderful. I hope you enjoy it.

T 13 At the station

The train on platform 3 is the 15.45 to Bristol. Platform 3 for the 15.45 to Bristol. Drinks and snacks are available on board.

Passengers waiting on platform 6 for the 15.40 to Penzance, your train is delayed. The 15.40 Penzance train is delayed until 16.30.

The train now arriving on platform 5 is the 15.46 from Reading. Platform 5, the 15.46 from Reading. This train stops here. Staff announcement: will the station manager return to his office. Will the station manager return to his office. Platform change: the 15.35 stopping

service to Windsor calling at all stations between London Paddington and Windsor is departing from platform 2B. Platform 2B for the 15.35 to Windsor. The 15.50 to London has been cancelled. The 15.50 from platform 4 to London has been cancelled.

T 14 Have you done it yet?

- M = Mum, J = Jake, T = Tara
- M Jake, have you done the things on your list?
- **J** I've done some of them.
- M Have you done your homework?
- J Yes, I have.
- M And have you tidied your bedroom?
- J No, I haven't. But I have taken the dog for a walk.
- M Oh that's good, thanks. What about your grandmother have you phoned her yet?
- J I tried but she isn't at home. I'll ring again later.
- M And the piano?
- **J** What about the piano?
- M Have you practised?
- J I haven't had enough time. I've been too busy ... I took the dog out, I did my homework and I phoned grandma.
- **M** Yes, that's great but you haven't tidied your room or practised the piano yet.
- I Oh Mum ...

- M OK Tara what about you. What things on your list have you done?
- T Well ... I've finished my homework, and I've tidied my room.
- M What about the washing-up. have you done that yet?
- T No, not yet I'm going to do it now.
- M ... and I can see that you haven't cleaned your school shoes either ...
- T No, I haven't. But I'm going to do that in the morning before I leave for school – and I'm going to make my sandwiches in the morning, too.
- M OK, good girl.

What do you hear?

- 1 They lived in Rio.
- 2 David has a friend.
- 3 Who are you?
- 4 She's from Egypt.
- 5 He's a teacher in Spain.
- 6 They don't like working.
- 7 Do you like eating in restaurants?
- 8 There are some books.
- 9 I can't swim.
- 10 She couldn't speak French.

T 16 The interview

- I = Interviewer, B = Mr Burnett
- I Good morning Mr Burnett. Please come in and take a seat.
- **B** Good morning, thank you for inviting me for an interview.
- I Would you like some tea or coffee?
- **B** I'd love some tea, thank you.

...

- I Let's get started with the interview. First, can you tell me a little about yourself? Your background, where you live, where you went to school ...
- B I live here in Leeds. I was at university here so I've been here for five years more or less. I have just bought a flat in the city. Before I came here, I was in Glasgow that's where I went to school, and my family still lives there.
- I I see. And your qualifications. I know you studied at Leeds University. Can you tell me a little about your studies?
- **B** Yes, I did a three-year engineering course I have a degree in engineering.
- I So you finished your degree two years ago. What have you done in these two years?
- B My first job was in a local engineering company. I was there for eight months. Then I worked abroad in Saudi Arabia for a year. I came back to Leeds about three months ago, and I've been looking for a job.
- I Why have you applied for this job?
- B There are several reasons. I think the company is the best in the area, the job described in the newspaper advertisement matches my skills and qualifications, and the opportunity for further study is interesting.
- I OK. And what about the future? What will you be doing in ten years?
- **B** I'm going to stay in Leeds, I'm not going to work abroad again. I hope I'll be working for this company and I hope I'll have your job.
- I An interesting idea. Now, can I just ask if arrogance is a problem for you?

40NHWEL3ETS05



www.oup.com/elt